

[blank page]

*Dedicated to children  
and young people everywhere.  
You are the future of the human race;  
take it further.*

# One Planet Makeover:

## Collected Essays

*John Roland Stahl*



© MMXXIV

The Evanescent Press

[WWW.TREE.ORG](http://WWW.TREE.ORG)

ISBN: 978-0-945303-27-5

## CONTENTS

Preface ..... page 11

from *The Laughter of God*:

New Solutions..... page 14

The Church of the Living Tree..... page 43

The Survival of Life on Earth ..... page 63

A Solution to the War in the Middle East ..... page 69

The Fall of the Dollar ..... page 76

Reality Economics ..... page 87

A New World ..... page 92

from *More Laughter*:

One World Government ..... page 95

Free Market Capitalism..... page 101

A Review of *Zeitgeist, Moving Forward*..... page 106

Seven Ways to Retire the U.S. National Debt..... page 112

The Hierarchy of Importance..... page 118

A New Currency, A New Bank, and a New World..... page 122

A Congress of the Wealthy and Powerful..... page 127

The Falling Dollar, Continued..... page 130

Manipulated Markets ..... page 134

The Problem of Europe .....	page 136
Money, Power, Politics, & God .....	page 140
A Modest Proposal to Achieve Peace in the Middle East .....	page 147
A One World Total Make-Over .....	page 153
The Noosphere .....	page 159
Economic Theory .....	page 162
Guns or Money .....	page 165
A Run on Uncle Sam? .....	page 168
A Solution to the Fiasco of North Korea .....	page 171
Geopolitics .....	page 172
Korean Re-Unification.....	page 174
Six Regions of the World on the Way to World Union .....	page 176
The Apple of Discord .....	page 180
Requiem for a Lost Planet .....	page 184
Weapons of War .....	page 188
Endgame, USA.....	page 190
Advocate for the Tree .....	page 194

from *Still Laughing*

The End of the World as We Know It .....	page 195
The Sky is Falling .....	page 199
When You Gonna Wake Up?.....	page 203
The Garden of Eden.....	page 205
A Plan to Save the Earth .....	page 208
A Solution for Brexit.....	page 212
<i>A Problem From Hell</i> ~ Samantha Power .....	page 213
The Root of the Problem.....	page 216

Catastrophe Fatigue.....	page 218
Entmoot.....	page 222
Response to Two Objections to Free Farms .....	page 226
Ashes, Ashes, We All Fall Down.....	page 236
Take Away Their Guns .....	page 242
Fiat Currency .....	page 245
Sex Metaphysics.....	page 247
Money .....	page 250
A Renaissance of Democracy.....	page 255
A Larger Perspective of Racial Strife.....	page 257
Evolutionary Leap Now.....	page 259
One World Government .....	page 265
Pearls Before Swine .....	page 267
This is the <i>Ancien Regime</i> .....	page 269
Agenda .....	page 272
Solution to the Question of Deficit Financing.....	page 276
The Failure of Democracy .....	page 278
The End is Near .....	page 283
Droughts and Floods .....	page 285
Afghanistan Solution .....	page 287
I Need an Editor.....	page 290
Money, Sex, and Power .....	page 295
Two Economic Fallacies.....	page 304
Tree Planting Jubilee .....	page 307
Babies for Sale.....	page 311
In Honor of Jesus Christ.....	page 313
Legitimate Political Discourse.....	page 315
Self Determination ~ Ukraine and Elsewhere.....	page 317

“Why Do We Need a World if Russia’s Not In It?” .....	page 320
Restore the Tsar !.....	page 322
World War III .....	page 324
The Aura of a Dying Planet.....	page 328
Gender Liberation .....	page 331
Putin’s Folly .....	page 333
Another Way to End the Ukraine War.....	page 336
Abortion.....	page 340
The Price of Gas .....	page 342
The Chain of Love.....	page 345
Democracy in Crisis.....	page 347
End the War Now .....	page 352
The One World Government Problem.....	page 355
All Systems in the Red Zone .....	page 358
<i>Deus Perditus</i> .....	page 362
We Are Living a Dystopian Novel.....	page 366
The Only Way Out.....	page 368
Charles <i>Rex</i> .....	page 372
The Cycle of Drought and Floods.....	page 374
End of the Trail .....	page 376
\$12 Per Gallon Gasoline.....	page 379
It’s Not Going to Get Better .....	page 381
<i>Deus Ex Machina</i> .....	page 387
The End of Capitalism .....	page 390
The Real Turkey .....	page 394
Still Speechless .....	page 398
The Republican Conspiracy.....	page 401
Intersex, Transgender, and Queer Pride.....	page 408

Time Lapse Video: Planet Earth.....	page 410
The Omega Point.....	page 413
Taiwan and Hawaii.....	page 417
The Pendulum Error.....	page 419
The Prior Problem.....	page 422
Biden’s Mistake.....	page 425
The Good Old Days.....	page 427
End Times.....	page 430
Big Brother Go Home.....	page 434
Dominionism.....	page 437
The Canary is Dying.....	page 431
A Sinking Ship.....	page 446
Three Solutions to the War in Palestine.....	page 451
Plebiscite.....	page 455
“Antisemitism” is a Fig Leaf.....	page 458
Predictions.....	page 461
Irony.....	page 465
Plant More Trees.....	page 467
Happy Bicycle Day !.....	page 470
The Meaning of Life.....	page 473
Ranked Choice Voting.....	page 476
Requiem for the American Dream.....	page 479
A Proposal for Peace in Ukraine.....	page 482
A Solution for the Hungry and Homeless.....	page 486
An Eye for an Eye.....	page 490
Criminalizing Dissent.....	page 493
Change or Die.....	page 496
An Open Letter to Joe Biden and Kamala Harris.....	page 499

Catastrophe Fatigue, Despair, and a Solution	The Genocide in
Palestine is a Sexual Perversion.....	page 502
Radical Change Now, or Kool-Aid ?.....	page 505
God is Dying.....	page 509
The Cosmic Curtain .....	page 514
An Open Letter to Bill Gates .....	page 518
<i>Ancien Regime</i> .....	page 522
End the United Nations Veto.....	page 527
The USA is a Rogue State .....	page 530
It's Getting Worse .....	page 533
I am a Terrorist and Antisemite .....	page 536
Catastrophe Fatigue, Despair, and a Solution.....	page 538
The Hierarchy of Consciousness .....	page 543

## Preface

Over the past fifty years, I have written essays on a wide range of topics, from an original core of esoteric metaphysical philosophy, ranging out to reflections on the state of the earth and suggestions for a very radical new way forward. As I have grown older, the world I knew as a child of the fifties has given way to an increasingly dystopian world which seems to be falling apart on all sides on an accelerated path to destruction and ruin. More and more I have taken up consideration of the mess and tried to see a way through the morass to some hypothetical golden age that might yet be achieved out of the current chaos.

My solutions have always been pretty radical, because rather than try to imagine ways in which the present system might be modified to produce a livable world, I have taken the literally radical way of going all the way back to all of the roots of all of the problems, in an effort to see the principle ways the human race has gone astray, and to suggest a whole new vision of what the future of life on earth could be.

What continues to astonish me is that, everywhere I look, all I can see are the most minor tweakings of a desperately failed system, where what we need is a wholesale renovation of every aspect of our world, socially, economically, and politically. Why is it that no one else has considered the immense folly of the human race and tried to work out some new directions for the planet before the problems we have created become so bad that there will be no possibility of reversing this slide unto death? I have searched the internet for signs of some holistic view of evolution that can suggest a way

forward. I find nothing of this nature whatsoever. All I find are endless tirades about how bad everything is and how stupid all our national leaders are.

We know all of this, but what do we do now?! There are some good ideas all around the edges, such as many of the reforms put forward by Bernie Sanders and Elizabeth Warren: the Green New Deal, and much more, but they don't go far enough, and they are all way over the heads of the majority of the American people who just can't imagine making such radical changes so fast, when, in reality, we need to rip up the entire fabric of civilization and remake it on a wholly new plan, and do so before lunch. Is Greta Thunberg the only one who realizes this? The destructive elements of the human populations of the earth have been accelerating over the past three or four millennia, and have reached a crisis stage where we are literally facing the end of life on earth unless we can somehow motivate some radical interventions quickly enough to turn the tide in time to save some vestige of life on earth before the destruction and collapse becomes irreversible.

The seriousness of our present predicament has suggested to me that I should assemble all of my essays on these topics and make a new, integrated presentation of a whole vision of a renovated planet. Accordingly, I here collect essays from my first two books, *The Laughter of God*, and *More Laughter*, along with essays from a projected third volume of collected writings, *Still Laughing*.

I know that I should entirely re-write all of this material into an integrated, consistent, and coherent presentation, but that is a daunting task, and I just don't have the energy to deal with all of the effort that would be

required to reformulate everything. All I can do is republish these original essays collected together, and hope that someone might notice them.

Jump to the quick solution ~ plant a few trillion trees. That will stop the cycle of floods and drought, reduce soil erosion, sequester carbon, release oxygen, offer full employment to everyone, and save the planet from imminent destruction and the dying out of life on earth.

*Roland Stahl,*

July, 2020



# New Solutions

to the Problems of the Present Day

by *John Roland Stahl*

A Blueprint for International Prosperity  
and World Peace

Copyright © 1992  
The Evanescent Press

## INTRODUCTION

Thomas Jefferson and his compatriots who so well declared the principle that all authority resides ultimately with the people, rather than with established governments, would be turning over in their graves if they thought that the Constitution which they created in response to the needs of the times were to be worshipped as holy writ forevermore.

In the words of Thomas Jefferson from the Declaration of Independence, “. . . that whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish

it, and to institute new Government, laying its Foundation on such Principles, and organizing its Powers in such Form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.” “. . . it is their Right, it is their Duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future Security.”

It is not only the Right of citizens to form a new government when the existing forms do not meet their needs, but it is their Duty, as patriotic citizens.

The world has changed enormously just over the past few years, with the collapse of Communism in Eastern Europe, movements towards ever more coherent unity in Western Europe, and volatile shifts in economic balances according to the fortunes of oil, water, booming economies in Asia and Western Europe, collapsing economies in Eastern Europe, tottering economies in North America, and the fortunes of war in the Middle East, Iraq, South Africa, Yugoslavia, Georgia, Ireland, Algeria ~ (insert today's news). Considering all the changes which have taken place in the world since the Declaration of Independence was written in 1776, maybe it is time to consider a fresh political arrangement more in keeping with the needs of today's world.

Some of the more ingenious visionaries are finally realizing that economic strength is a far more reliable indicator of national strength than mere military power, however formidable. The price one pays for military strength is economic poverty. One reason for the prosperity of post-war Japan was the absence of a fat military budget.

And we all saw what finally happened to the might of the Soviet Union after the screen fell over: Oz, the Great and Terrible, was just a helpless old man: a humbug, after all, who didn't really know what he was doing, and whose people couldn't even feed themselves. Now the United States is not necessarily so far behind. We are living under a pyramid of debt that has a physical weight of its own, and will not go away any time soon without crushing whatever is underneath.

But, on top of this, so much of the worthwhile production of our labor is lost to hordes of inefficient demons and monsters, overloaded with so much chaos and confusion that it feels like we are laboring in the garden while wearing 400 pound suits of armor (under the hot sun). There is no reason why we can't all enjoy good health and long life in a world of peace and plenty, if only we can simplify our lives, slough off the armor, beat our swords back into plowshares, and live happily ever after, tending our trees and our gardens.

## SUMMARY

I have designed an integrated theoretical program of political, economic, and social reform that is designed to be implemented world wide, but most of whose principles can also be implemented by any local government or region.

There are several main areas where I propose new arrangements quite different from our present situation:

- A final end to warfare of all kinds ~ both wars of aggression and/or stupidity, and wars to settle international disputes.
- The evolution of planetary cooperation resulting in a World Court as the final arbiter of international disputes, and a World Guard to hold military assets to enforce the decisions of the World Court, and to safeguard basic human freedom from the tyranny of local despots. (This is emphatically not to be understood as *Pax Americana!*)
- The establishment of a Seminary to produce the Judge of the World Court who would have final responsibility for decisions.
- The dismantling of most local military establishments, with the exception of local police forces as needed to keep the peace.
- A total free market for economic activity, unhindered, untaxed (*i.e.* no tax on business activity, or profit; a resource depletion tax would be the only limitation on economic activity, see below); free market exchange of currencies, no regulation of wages or prices for commodities or services.
- A monumental simplification of taxation: all taxes swept away except for a universal land tax and a resource depletion tax (on trees, oil, water, energy, *etc.*, including any kind of environmental degradation or pollution), collected and disbursed by the World Bank, with the authority of the World Court and local governments.

- The total elimination of transfer payments of any kind: welfare, social security, health care, the works; replaced with direct housing, food, and services to the indigent (Free Farms).
- Elimination of the National Debt by a one time printing of 90,000 one hundred million dollar bank notes (or, perhaps, 9,000,000 one million dollar bank notes, to make them easier to spend). From now on, the budget and the tax base should always come out even, except for extraordinary circumstances. [It is interesting to observe that, when this was first written, in 1992, the debt was a mere \$4 trillion.]

Most of my suggestions are based on a fundamental premise: that the present system is so frightfully wasteful of resources that we are squandering the accumulated wealth of the world, sliding down into poverty and despair, tension and warfare, toxic pollution and disease. If the world's resources were more sensibly managed, it is surely possible for everyone on earth to live a comfortable life in peace and joy.

The miracles of endless credit allow for a system to whirl around with a life of its own greatly in excess of its theoretical balance. The pattern, however, is for bills to come due suddenly. One fine day, without warning, you hear from your bank and credit cards that they decline to extend any further credit; please pay the balance due immediately. When your credit cards reach the level of 29.5% annual interest, you may take that as the handwriting on the wall.

Most of what passes for “happening” in the world “happens” to the people who have money. But that doesn’t help the others much. Right now there are plenty of people who are broke, without funds, employment, or both. Companies are broke; federal, state, and local governments are broke. A great many individuals, companies, and governments are operating from debt. What this means is that most people and institutions are spending wealth faster than they are creating it. The present economic mess is so inefficient that we are just sliding backwards and downwards into chaos.

I will never forget the amazement I felt when first confronted with the machinations of gross inefficiency masquerading as business as usual: in my youth I was briefly employed to stuff envelopes for a direct mail campaign for funding. Here were all these stacks of slickly printed promotional brochures which I was collating and stuffing into printed envelopes, and sealing. In the course of the job I learned that they did one of these direct mail campaigns twice a year. It cost them about \$30,000 each time for all the printing, postage, *etc.* (including hiring people like me), but then they predictably received about \$35,000 with each mailing. That left them with a total of \$5,000 each time or \$10,000 per year, which funded their activities. Free money! I was appalled. It made me sick to think of all that commotion of waste just so that a tiny film could be skimmed off the surface for their needs.

All the bureaucracies of the federal government resemble the direct mail campaign in all essential particulars. The whole whirlwind of taxation is such a commotion of waste that it just disgusts me. Never mind, for the moment, that once the government gets their hands on our money they waste it in the most foolish or criminal ways imaginable; let’s just consider

the whole industry of taxation in the first place. What does it cost to regulate and administer all the provisions of the tax codes? How many forests are cut down to produce those stacks and stacks of forms and bulletins and announcements? How many very expensive attorneys are grinding away their services in the toils of the taxation swindle? What is the cost for businesses to comply with all of the endless requirements of forms, busywork, and tax collection, not to mention the payments themselves? Add to all this the ongoing parade of tax tinkering shell games to obscure the facts of where the money actually comes from and where it goes. Then there's the lobbying, the politics, the compromises, the power maneuvering, the gimmicks, the fraud, and the lies. Finally there are the armies of IRS collectors, investigators, and purveyors of confusion. And what is it all for? Does our tax system end up being "fair"? Has anything changed since the *Ancien Regime* in pre-Revolutionary France? It is the poor who always pay taxes, not the rich. The whole thing disgusts me. I propose to sweep it all away.

Most of the activities of government should be simply discontinued altogether; most remaining activities that are found to be useful ought to be parceled out to independent, self sufficient entities. The post office should be self sufficient, for example. All expenses of mail handling should be borne by the users. Discontinue, or greatly reduce the discounts for junk mail, and the Post Office could easily balance its budget without another rate increase, while the rest of us would be spared the tremendous waste of paper that sweeps through our post offices every day.

One time I saw a pie graph of the federal budget and found it very illuminating. It was divided into three main sections plus a fourth tiny sliver.

The three main sections were, in order: the military, welfare, and service on the debt. The remaining sliver represented all other functions of government. I want to slash all three main categories of expenditure to reduce the government's voracious need for money in the first place. There is an economic role for a central government, but it doesn't need such major budgets for such worthless programs.

The problem of military expenditures is of paramount importance, but must be addressed on an international level. Other recommendations presented here may easily be implemented by any sovereign state, but the problems of war and military expenditures can never be solved without involving all the peoples of the Earth in a negotiated solution. This may appear to be a tall order, but, with the recent collapse of Communism, there appears to be some sort of consensus emerging about the role of government. To date, no major departures from the principles of private ownership of property and a free market economy have managed to endure for very long. It may not be unthinkable that some sort of international co-operation might be reached along the lines of the proposals presented here.

Transfer payments for Welfare, Health Care, *etc.* represent an enormous expense, not only for the payments themselves, but also for the bureaucracies which administer the system and collect taxes to pay for it. But the payments rarely provide any real solutions for the recipients. It is always worthwhile to feed hungry people, but without some provision for their future welfare, they will just be hungry again in a few hours. One of the principle ideas behind the Free Farm idea, elaborated later on, is that the community of a Free Farm would constitute a kind of melting pot, where people would have an opportunity to change their lives. Where welfare

payments simply provide the means to continue a lifestyle that is unproductive, the Free Farm would present opportunities for new social and economic arrangements which might eventually lead to a resumption of life in “the wild world.”

The weight of inertia opposes any change (such as going to a free farm), but some such change may be advisable for persons who come into a situation of need. But instead of advocating the immediate cancellation of traditional transfer payments, I would advocate a parallel establishment of Free Farms as an alternative. Whatever the number of people who take advantage of the Free Farm option, it would result in savings for the tax payers. If the Free Farm becomes a popular alternative to the welfare treadmill, it could lead to a gentle transition to a new social and economic alternative for new generations.

The National Debt is nothing short of an outrageous rip-off. Deficit financing is a scheme where governments spend money today by assigning the bills to future taxpayers. That is an unconscionable Ponzi scheme that does nothing productive at all. It is as bad as the direct mail solicitation scam ~ a big inefficient waste of money. Whom do they think they're fooling? Taxpayers are justly resentful of paying taxes when so much of their money is siphoned off by moneylenders. Sure the money goes round and round, but like any machine, the more friction in the system, the more energy is lost. I want to refuse payment; the debts are not mine. Let's unload all the monkeys from our backs, pay the cost once, and be done with it. Of course, actually paying off the national debt by printing up those million dollar bank notes would produce a hilarious situation, but it would be an instant cure; the transfer would be a swift and devastating one-time tax on

players of economic musical chairs who are caught holding cash when the music stops. The World Bank would have to require payment in its own currency, and set its own rates for local currency exchange.

## TAX REFORM

My solution for the remaining expenses of government that can't be eliminated or covered in any other way is to rely almost exclusively upon a property tax. A property tax would be one of the easiest to administer and enforce, and ultimately the most equitable way of distributing the burden of taxation. There are numerous advantages of this proposal. First, it would be very easy and straight-forward to administer in a uniformly reliable way throughout the world: since the ownership of private property is one of the economic cornerstones for which there now appears to be an international consensus, there will always be records of ownership. A tax based upon the value of land would be the utmost in simplicity.

This is not, of course, a new idea. It is an ancient idea harking back to the very origins of civilization. The actual land of the Earth represents the ultimate source of wealth, after all; it makes sense that it should be the basis of taxation. It becomes a kind of rent payable to the state as the ultimate landlord. In fact, for most of recorded history, some sort of feudal, land-based economy has been the basis of wealth. It is really only in the last hundred years or so that money has been considered a commodity independent of any real attachment. If money were based upon land, there would always be a fundamental reality underpinning the system.

Of course, setting the amount of the tax on property is of the whole importance; the authority for setting these rates would be among the most important functions of the World Court and the Judge, to prevent the very common abuse of power by greedy despots, tyrants, and landlords. (At the local level of rent on private property there would be no regulation; like everything else, the free market rents would work out to a representation of the actual “value” of the land.) The tax could be collected by the World Bank which would disburse funds in accordance with budgets arranged by the States, the World Bank, and the Judge.

In each region someone has to conduct the central affairs of maintaining the roads, schools, free farms, police and fire protection, *etc.* They would suggest a budget for those costs which would be considered in assessing their tax rate. The World Bank, with the approval of the Judge, would accept or modify these budgets and assess the rate for the property tax. In general, it would be assumed that the cost of local services would match the local tax revenue, but there are times when an impartial, international Judge could make adjustments for special situations. For example, a devastating earthquake might ruin a region’s economy for quite a while, but the Judge might temporarily reduce or eliminate the tax assessment while still funding services. The difference involved would be made up by the wealthier nations. This tool must be used sparingly. It would not be necessary or politically popular to try to equalize the wealth of the world overnight by levying a tax ~ the ordinary workings of free market economics should eventually raise the living standards of the poor countries, as long as their labor be cheaper. This is already happening ~ it may not be too much longer before products are manufactured in the United States once again, to take advantage of cheap labor.

In general, this economic plan would not have to interfere with the ways in which each separate state or Country manages its ordinary affairs, except to safeguard freedom and prevent the abuses of power.

While the universal land tax would be the fundamental source of tax revenue, additional taxes might be levied by the same authority to modify the free market cost of resources. This means that a tax could be placed upon the extraction of resources (oil, trees, water, *etc.*) to reach whatever level of conservation and renewal were required. Further taxation would be imposed upon destructive activity of any kind: producers of pollution would be taxed at progressively higher rates until essential targets of pollution abatement were reached. The point is that the taxation would not be used primarily to generate revenue, but to regulate destructive activity and promote an evolution towards sustainable and non-destructive lifestyles. At some point, the distinction between “destructive activity” taxation and financial judgments from the criminal/legal system might become moot.

The role of limiting special taxation to discourage activity harmful to the earth is the basis of my proposal to liberate economic activity from all of the burdens which have been placed upon it over the years. If all these burdens were lifted, just think what an enormous boost it would be to commercial productivity in every way. Leaving all economic activity wide open to the action of free markets would eventually solve all economic problems, and do so pretty quickly.

Obviously, there would entail some changes in the relative balance of economic realities, but ultimately, when the dust settled, a fair and simple system would evolve that would benefit everyone. Initially, it may appear that landowners would be forced to bear a much larger burden than they

currently do, since all other taxes (other than resource depletion and pollution taxes) would be eliminated, and the government would balance its budget solely with revenues from landowners. But rents would be raised to cover any additional cost of owning land. The cost of food production as well as all manufactured goods would be affected in the same way. The net effect on the economy as a whole would be the savings accomplished by simplifying the whole system. That is, any increase in land tax or rents would be more than offset by the elimination of all other taxes. Since the primary idea is to greatly reduce the total amount of taxation required in the first place, landowners would surely join in the feeling of general relief from the burden and waste of our present irresponsible tax-and-spend fiasco.

The only persons not joining in the celebration would be those involved in industries found to be harmful to the environment in some way. The resource depletion and pollution taxes would have effects ranging from minor changes in industrial activity with small loss of profits, to being totally wiped out by an unacceptable tax liability (e.g. the tobacco industry or the nuclear power industry ~ once the full cost of nuclear power be realized and accepted, all other forms of energy generation would be found to be much more cost-effective; any alternative would be cheaper than the true cost of nuclear power: one might cultivate oak trees to feed acorns to squirrels running on treadmills, for example.)

It may be argued that one consequence of eliminating taxes on profit or income would be to allow the few to become very wealthy at the expense of the many. But any economic activity that was making its promoters rich would be quickly copied. Competition would bring prices down to reasonable levels. Of course, many individuals and companies would become

very rich when their businesses prospered, but that is the incentive for the activity! If these policies were adopted worldwide (and no one else could compete who had to operate under the burdens of restriction or taxation) then all economic imbalances would eventually work themselves out.

Since most wealth really does eventually come down to the land as its ultimate source of value, the real holders of wealth, the land owners, would end up paying the tax. Renters would pay the tax at second hand, so there would remain the incentive to own the land. Businesses usually have a land base of some sort that would be taxed, but for the rest of it, let them keep their business profits! This is a considered policy. If businesses were allowed to retain their profits, without any taxation or paperwork, whether of payroll or profits or income or capital gain or anything else, then the energy and ingenuity of the liberated human spirit would galvanize the economy back into high gear really quickly. [2018 review ~ perhaps some tax on wealth will be inevitable, to put some limit on endlessly expanding wealth.]

If this policy were to be adopted in the United States, there would be no further problem about competing with Japan or China! In fact, it would quickly become imperative for every country to follow suit or else get left behind. Inevitably there would be some winners and losers whenever such major changes are made to the financial system, but I am sure that when the system adjusts to the changes and finds a new equilibrium almost everyone would feel that a great weight had been lifted.

FREE FARMS

For a long time now I have been having ideas about freedom. I keep thinking how central Freedom is to the solutions to all of the problems of the world. I keep thinking of what a radical idea it is to be Free!

I am not only thinking of political freedom here. Of course I believe in the importance of real freedom in every sense of the word, but I keep thinking about the possibilities of what it means to be Free, even when applied to the concept of money. What if everything were Free?

Of course you are thinking that this is useless. It is such an axiom of fundamental truth that everything must be measured by money. "Of course, if everything were free, then no one would do anything and everything would fall apart."

Well, perhaps that may be true. The spirit of Freedom has raised its head time and time again, only to be beaten back by the grim face of reality. The enthusiasm of the Diggers, who wanted everything to be Free, struck a resonant chord that many of us have felt. I am an original hippie, and I am old enough to have seen the disillusion as one fragile vessel after another was cracked by the inertial entropy of the real world.

But I still believe in Freedom, and I believe that it is possible to extend the range of freedom so that more and more things can be free. Giving something away for free is a very radical act. It is as radical as loving everyone, which is another holdover 60's myth. But as a matter of fact, loving everyone and giving everything away for free are related ideas.

There are two trends in physics: sharpening and leveling. You can call it Yang and Yin. The sharpener wants to get more for himself and less for his neighbor, and accumulate the advantage for himself. The leveler wants

to nourish all life and cultivate the garden. The Sharpener wants to emphasize distinctions and select the best for himself, while the leveler emphasizes the unity and wants to share the wealth.

I think it is very liberating to give things away for free. The world is so heavily cemented into the bonds of the financial imperative that Freedom almost doesn't fit into the equation. Yet if enough of us start giving things away for free, then the market will eventually collapse. We see it on the Internet. So many people are trying to figure out ways to make money on the Internet and they are constantly frustrated because there are so many other people offering services for free. You can't sell software anymore, because there is so much of it everywhere that is entirely free. You can't charge for services anymore because there is someone else offering it for free. I remember when promoters thought that people would pay something for every visit to their site! The wealth of information and services offered for free staggers the imagination. I have published some of my books on the Internet, and what do I care if no one needs to buy my bound copies? I wasn't publishing them to make money in the first place, and I should be (and am) delighted to save myself the trouble and expense (and waste of the earth's resources) of actually manufacturing a physical book and sending it to someone by the Post. So there is no need to go to a site where you need to pay any money!

I want to give away food and housing. Once a Free Farm is set up, it ought to be self-supporting enough so that at least there will be enough food so that everyone can eat, whether or not they contribute anything to the operation of the farm. If there are enough people willing to work in the house and garden, then perhaps life will go on.

One of the major problems of our present economic system is that you really have to be part of it in order to survive. Everyone needs to have money, therefore everyone needs to have a job. Recently I heard some politician-without-portfolio (and no constructive ideas at all, simply negative ones) shouting that the Solution (to any or all of the problems of the world) was Jobs. To which I immediately came up with the response: Jobs are not the Solution; Jobs are the Problem! The way the world is evolving right now, there just aren't enough "jobs" to go around. The necessity for everyone to have a Job, or some source of income, not only drives the fringes into robbery, murder, drug trafficking and the like, but also sets up the situation for a great many people to involve themselves in useless (or worse than useless) activity just to come up with useless products which they can advertise and promote in order to generate profit for themselves, without producing anything worthwhile. The paradox is that the very successes of the industrial and technological revolutions have created a situation in which the insufficiency of available jobs is causing the collapse of the economic system! But if non working members of society were allowed to live the simple life in peace on the Free Farm, and the remaining economic establishment were free and untaxed, the whole of civilization could enjoy a Renaissance of creative flowering.

A major chunk of government spending goes for welfare payments of one sort or another. This whole system is a failure and a fabulous waste of money. So much money gets drained off into payments that go nowhere. In fact, few of the problems for which the payments are offered are ameliorated at all by the funds. The poor and hungry and sick and unemployed remain poor, hungry, sick, and unemployed.

There are a great many reasons for poverty and financial distress: accidents, ill health, bad luck, bad judgment, changing economic climate, advancing age, or even the burden of raising a child without financial support. For a great many people, there just aren't any jobs available. For all of these persons I would introduce a whole new economic arrangement: the Free Farm where the poor or unemployed always have the option to live at peace in a free community until such time as they wish to re-enter the competitive jungle of the free market.

Many times the stress of poverty is the major problem in a person's life. Living a simple life with no concerns about money may allow these people to relax and become re-centered in their personal lives. Artists, writers, and many others just may not be interested in the pursuit of wealth and comfort, and would rather be free, living the simple life, to express their artistic flowerings at leisure. On the other hand, many people would probably opt for the chance to maintain their own place in the world, at a higher standard than that afforded by the free farm. The proportions would work themselves out exactly: whenever there were useful work to be done that others were willing to pay for, someone would come forward to do it, at the right price.

My conception of a Free Farm is a place in the country where everyone is welcome and everything is free. Absolutely no paperwork of any kind should be required of anyone at any time. Wander in, wander out, eat, sleep, or just lie in the sun. You may think too many lazy people would be seeking refuge at the Farm, but I don't think so. At first there may be a lot of people checking them out, but I think most people would prefer to live by their own enterprise if they could. The facilities of the Farms would of course be very

basic: dormitories, cafeterias, recycled used clothing, essential medical care only, *etc.* Eventually the lure of the “great wild world” might inspire someone to check into one of the available slots back in the working world.

Why should someone who is unemployed occupy expensive space in a city? And why would anyone want to live in a city anyway, unless he were tied to some employment? I think operating Free Farms would be vastly cheaper than the whole bureaucracy of welfare payments and paperwork. If the whole thing were totally free, how simple it would all be.

The farms would actually function as working farms, although they may have any other additional economic base. Anyone who is able to work may volunteer to do anything useful: planting trees (my own priority), gardening, construction, maintenance, cooking, or participation in commercial activity. All proceeds from commercial activity would go to the general fund for farm expenses.

The theory is that anyone who would remain in residence at a free farm indefinitely without doing any work at all must be just totally helpless. I think that, sooner or later, most people would want to do something useful, and later on many would prefer to move on and take a paying job outside (the farms would be natural centers for employment agencies).

On the other hand, there has never been any shortage of the totally helpless, but it would be better and certainly vastly cheaper even in the short run, and certainly in the long run, to let them live their lives in peace, than for the rest of us to be subjected to the social problems of theft, violence, madness, and despair.

In order to provide some incentive for participation, an organized core of farm members (who would make all the decisions) would be distinguished from non-member residents. Better lodgings and other benefits would provide the incentive for a resident to participate at a level that would allow for his possible election as a member after some minimum time of residence.

Since the farms would be non-profit, they would not be taxed at all. Once they were totally set up, it is possible that they might operate with little or no additional funding. In fact, well run communities, with, perhaps, a product to sell to independent individuals or companies, might do very well. Their expenses would be minimal; much of their food would be grown on the spot; labor would be volunteer. It is entirely possible that residents of prosperous communities might enjoy their lives better than they ever dreamed possible. Liberation from the stress of constant worry and hassle over money could lead to a great relaxation of tension.

In many ways this idea of the free farm is a very old socialist idea. The significant difference of my idea is that a well rounded economic and social system requires both opportunities: an untaxed free enterprise system which allows for the flowering of commercial activity for those persons who wish to obtain personal wealth, and alternative economic and social communities for those who don't.

The communities which would form around the various avenues of arrival to the free farms might enjoy considerable advantages compared with the present system. For example, single mothers, for whom raising their children is full time work (in the case of infants, of course, it is full time work for three, doing eight hour shifts), may greatly prefer to live in a free, rural environment with other mothers and children than to live on welfare in the

city. The advantages of shared childcare, free local schools, and the sharing of domestic chores, might be an ideal situation. And free communities of the retired elderly might find their needs served so well that they may prefer to live on the farm even when they are not at all indigent.

If work really were voluntary, then I think there are a lot of people who would do very little work. There will be many people who will not go to the trouble to learn how to play a Baroque oboe, either. It is their loss. If they are allowed to live their lives as they wish, and the work will be done entirely by those people whose love of the earth and its people, plants, and animals impels them to contribute their part, it just may be that there will still be enough for life to continue.

Of course I know very well that this is not for everyone. The majority of the earth's population is composed of sharpeners, after all, and they would have no interest in any of this. The sharpeners will go on living in the Big House, and will be very satisfied with their share of life's blessings, but I want to encourage the levelers in any way that I can, and help to set up communities where they can live in freedom and in love, cultivating the earth's resources rather than exploiting them.



## THE SOURCE OF AUTHORITY

Along with Teilhard de Chardin, Albert Einstein, Bertrand Russell, H. G. Wells, and many others, I believe that no further evolutionary progress can be made until all life on Earth is united into a single political organism. In order to cultivate the garden of the Earth to its greatest potential, it is necessary to recognize the source of authority as the center of perspective which integrates the whole. The Source of Authority is obviously a theological postulate: there must be an attempt to link the final Authority with the Way, or the path of God, or that pursuit of perfection at rest in the center, as opposed to the field of confusion humming around it. In order to bring this about, a planetary consciousness must replace parochial consciousness, whether of family, state, nation, race, species, or religion. There will have to be an international language and currency, although local languages and currencies would continue in use as long as they were useful.

The agenda of a world government would be to cultivate the Earth as a garden. As a direct analogy to the individual life of a person, the life of the planet must strive first to survive, then to flourish. One thing this means is that warfare has to be considered an unacceptable way of settling disputes. All hostilities must cease forthwith. International disputes must be settled through a legal process as an ecologically friendly alternative to warfare. If the disputes of the world were resolved by a World Court with final international authority, and the peace retained by international guards, it would only be necessary to maintain very small military establishments other than local police, saving an enormous world-wide expense on so many levels.

[As I review these ideas about sixteen years after they were first written, it occurs to me that the weak link in the argument is that it is useless

to suppose that powerful nations will voluntarily give up control of their military assets to any international body. On the other hand, if the World Court were established in its authority, it may be possible, in most cases, to accomplish the same objectives without requiring sovereign nations to give up control of their own military assets.]

While there are plenty of regions on the planet with obvious and uncontested boundaries, there are many spots around the world where borders and land use are hotly disputed. It may take many years to evolve solutions for some of the most troublesome spots, *e.g.*, the Middle East, but if the legal framework of formal consideration is set in place as the Theater of Change, military confrontations would no longer be tolerated or useful. Violent demonstrations would simply impact badly upon the case of those responsible. Disputing parties would devote their efforts towards presenting their case as effectively as possible before the scrutiny of the international World Court, rather than squandering their resources and credibility in bloodshed and violence.

The international “peace dividend” that would result from a new world order based upon a final authority, would be so enormous that it would independently ensure a period of unprecedented global prosperity.

Historically, the usual way of creating political units was through conflict and conquest: “authority” was merely a variation of “power.” The history of the human race is largely the record of the abuse of power and the recurring failures of cohesion, but it is important to remember that many governments, cultivating their patch of the garden as best they could, have managed to provide, at least for brief periods, relatively favorable conditions for life to flourish.

Within comparatively recent times (the last 200 years), an experiment in democracy has been going on in the United States. In spite of the discounts which must be considered for exceptional starting advantages (the opportunity of making a fresh start with a wealth of natural resources and fertile soil), it is clear that the infant nation that followed from the designs of the founding fathers was healthy, and robust with vitality. However, as the nation begins to show signs of age, two main faults have been growing in significance: a sharpening of the inequalities of power and advantage, and an inadequate flexibility to deal with the rapidly changing requirements of contemporary problems. "The Government" is alive, and, like any living thing, it wants to grow as much as it can. Big Government has now grown so big, fat, and ponderous, feeding upon the vitality of the nation, that the people underneath it all are suffocating.

Deal the cards out however you will, the longer the game goes on, the more the gap measuring variations in relative advantage will widen and solidify. The favored group is "The Establishment" and it has always happened this way and always will happen, regardless of the political system or varieties of control. In fact, the realization of the inevitability of this pattern prompted Thomas Jefferson to suggest that a fresh revolution were necessary every twenty-seven years (the average age of a generation).

Hierarchies of wealth, power, and privilege are inevitable, but they may be flexible and moderate rather than rigid and sharp. Everyone wants to make his own life as agreeable as possible. There is also commonly a desire in good times to spread wealth to one's family and friends, and, in times of prosperity, to the rest of the world.

The best arrangement of society is one which follows all of the basic natural laws, but which is responsive and flexible. There are two principle functions in the equation of distinction: there is the degree of difference between the extremes, and the rate of change. In many parts of the world there are small civilizations of very wealthy elites in the midst of large populations of downtrodden poor (there are no old cars in Manila ~ there are shiny new BMWs, and pedal rickshaws ~ nothing in between). Other civilizations are more equally distributed. Some of these regimes are stable, others are highly volatile. Sharpening describes the process of widening the gap; leveling describes the narrowing. A certain amount of sharpening is valuable for the pursuit of excellence, but excessive sharpening leads to instability, loss of balance, and confusion. On the other hand, the rate of change in any microcosm follows a similar pattern: more rapid change is dynamic and interesting, but if change be too rapid, confusion and chaos may follow.

In the abstract pattern of this process, there are four cardinal points of varieties of distinction: sharp and slow, sharp and fast, level and slow, level and fast. As a civilization fluctuates between these variations we see a correlation to the relative prosperity of the civilization as a whole. That is, in times of dwindling prosperity, distinctions of advantage tend to sharpen. In times of improving prosperity, distinctions tend to be less severe. Usually, it is the poorest countries that have the sharpest distinction between rich and poor. As the United States approaches the close of the second millennium, we are not surprised to discover that the gap between rich and poor is widening ~ it is a prime symptom of the underlying reality of a general decline in the overall prosperity of the country, both in comparison with the rest of the world, and also with its own recent history.

From time to time, capable leaders come to power one way or another and for a period of years of peace and prosperity civilization seems to fulfill its promise. Then, with the passing of the particular hero or statesman, the old confusion supervenes. The American experiment attempts to ameliorate that problem by a practice of rapid turnover of national leaders, to prevent anyone from taking advantage of a position of power for very long. Unfortunately, that has come to mean a succession of confused and blundering presidents whose vision is just too shallow and too short to measure up to the challenge of their office.

The greatest problem with the democratic process is its tendency to produce a breed of professional politicians. What it comes down to is that the qualities necessary to be an accomplished and effective politician are entirely different from the qualities required of a competent national leader. The political presence is so close to the surface that political authority fluctuates like a daily stock quotation. At a time when it is absolutely essential for any national leader to consider as large a context of time as possible, we have a situation where every president spends half of his term of office campaigning for re-election (and his second term in total disregard of the opinions of the American people; when it was pointed out to a recent Vice President of the United States that the vast majority of citizens of the country were overwhelmingly opposed to the policies of the Administration, his reply was, "So?"). When it is necessary to have a detached, objective viewpoint to conceive coherent long term designs involving the whole Earth, we have politicians dependent on the whims of every special interest of the moment backed by money or influence. What this means is that we do not have a government with sufficient integrity and authority to correct the

abuses of advantage which the greedy and ruthless have been quietly accumulating over the years.

When the American constitution was written, its authors could not possibly have foreseen the circumstances which exist in the world today. Thomas Jefferson may have been overzealous with his revolution every twenty-seven years, but it certainly seems to me to be time to design a new system of social, economic, and political order encompassing not only the entire family of the human race, but also the entire life force of the Biosphere of the whole planet.

#### THE SEMINARY

Plato suggested long ago that national leaders should be selected in advance and given the most careful training from their earliest youth. The kind of perspective required for exercising primary responsibility for the welfare of a large state is a very specialized one. The only way to ensure that a national leader would be prepared to handle the requirements of his office is to provide specialized training and education beginning as early as possible.

All of the various functions of government should be performed by trained professionals; the function I have in mind for the Seminary is to produce the keystone of the arch, the final Judge, who must develop a total world view which would include every aspect relevant to life on Earth. I see a need for someone who can rise above the level of personal interest, and identify himself not only with the fate of the whole of humanity, but also with the entire field of life energy on Earth.

In order to cultivate this attitude, which is clearly theological, I imagine a kind of Seminary as a training ground for all the qualities most essential for world leaders. This would be a small school, perhaps one or two hundred students at the most ~ possibly much smaller. Admission to this school would be by invitation of the current Judge, with the effort made to achieve wide international representation. Students might be admitted at any age, but the younger the better. The school would be generously funded, but students would not be allowed to accumulate personal wealth. There may perhaps be a trial period of a year or so during which time the Judge might expel a student, but after that trial period, each student would acquire a tenure that guarantees his status, independent of any political pressure.

The Seminary may convene at any time and elect one of their number as the Judge, according to some formula. For example, the new Judge may be elected by a simple majority (after a death or recall), but three-quarters might be required to recall his authority. It would be expected that all students would know each other well, and would make the right choice. It may be advisable to elect a line of succession at some time in advance, to guarantee a smooth transition to the chair of authority.

Some of the remaining members of the Seminary might arrange themselves into various advisory committees, while others may become instructors for the new students who would be entering the college in an ongoing cycle. A University of International Studies would grow up around the Seminary, and form the basis for preparing the decisions of the Judge. After a few generations, this specialized environment may attain more and more of an objective world view and become a powerful institution independent from and above parochial interests. The location of the school

might be a secluded mountain top somewhere, although every advanced student would take frequent sabbaticals to live in some location of the real world in order to experience as wide a range of life as possible.

## §

This whole program of reform may sound like a pipe dream, but we have seen how quickly events in the world can make yesterday's news seem like last year's snow. This is a time of turmoil and uncertainty. All over the world we are seeing small ethnic groups trying to forge their own political identity independent of the accidents of History. These are actually just the right conditions to favor a new ultimate unity. The alternations of *Solve et Coagula* (separation and union) represent very powerful natural laws. (The convergence of the forces of life on Earth into a planetary union is one example of the Omega Point described by Pierre Teilhard de Chardin.)

While the present ideas are designed as a whole package to reform the political, economic, and social arrangements of the world, it is possible to implement many of the ideas on a local, or at least national, basis. For example, in any country, some of the economic reforms suggested here could dramatically improve the present situation. If they revitalize the local economy, other countries may follow suit, and the visionary goals of world union may not seem so far away.

# The Church of the Living Tree



We believe that the most important Manifestation of the Living God on Earth is to be found in the Trees. The greatest Folly of the Human Race has been the Destruction of the Trees of the Ancient Forest, with no Regard to their true Value. Living Trees are worth more than dead ones.

# The Church of the Living Tree

## Articles of Organization

The Church of the Living Tree

P.O. Box 64

Leggett, CA 95585

July 8, 1992

### **Articles of Organization**

#### I. Name:

These Articles are to define and organize a Church, the name of which shall be The Church of the Living Tree ('The Church').

#### II. Founder's Statement:

The Church of the Living Tree worships the Tree as the image of God. We understand God as all of Life. We do not postulate any role as the Creator of the Universe, nor do we concern ourselves with teleological questions ~ these matters being considered outside the scope of our knowledge or concern.

It is all of Life which we worship as God (specifically, but not necessarily limited to, the entire field of life energy on Earth, including plants and animals as well as all human beings), and choose to represent it in the image of a Tree, not only to express our humility that there is more to God than man, but also to express our reverence for the role which the Tree

has played during most of Life's career, and its critical importance right now, and for the future of Life.



We regard Trees as primary and indispensable pillars of the life force on this planet, and any regard to the health of that life force must begin with the cultivation of Trees. The loss of the Trees represents the greatest single mistake the human race has made in its entire history. The burning off of millions of years' worth of fossil fuels in the last century, for example, pales in comparison with the loss of the Trees. For thousands of years the human race has asserted its dominance over the rest of life by destroying its environment, and, both directly and indirectly, killing off other species of plants and animals, not realizing that when all of the birds and fish and Trees are gone, the human race can not long survive. The biological health of the planet has been declining so rapidly that nothing short of an immediate turn around in planetary consciousness can reverse the slide towards the extinction of life.

Our primate ancestors were vegetarian, living in Trees and eating fruits and nuts. The change to a diet of animal flesh, and the resulting changes in lifestyle, have not only caused an increase in disease, a decline in general health, and an increase in aggressive behavior and warfare, but the destruction of the biological resources of life itself.

The pattern of destruction starts with cutting down the Trees, and then raising animals who graze away what's left, keeping the land under constant biological stress until the last of the land's life force is consumed. Most of the topsoil the world over has now been lost, and the thin membrane of the biosphere which covers the globe is being stretched thinner every day. The biological health of the planet is plunging rapidly towards the bleakness of toxic deserts, which will sooner or later become unable to support life.

Trees literally hold the Earth together, their roots extending many feet into the Earth's crust, pulling up minerals, nutrients, and water from below, as well as sheltering the ground surface from above, so that animals and smaller plants and even people can enjoy a habitat supported by Trees. It is not surprising to me that northern California, for example, is beginning to dry up; when the Trees are gone, the earth can no longer hold onto the water ~ the winter rains simply erode the topsoil, and the springs dry up under the heat of the summer sun.

Therefore, the particular goal and purpose of the Church of the Living Tree is to defend and protect the Trees which still remain on this Earth, to plant more Trees by the millions of acres all over the Earth, and to evolve patterns of human lifestyles that will support Trees rather than exploit and destroy them.

Half of all trees harvested are chipped up for the pulp mills; half of all landfills are composed of paper products. One of the first projects of the Church of the Living Tree will be to set up the Alternative Fiber Paper Mill to begin producing paper with no wood content at all, so that the trees that remain to us may be relieved of their greatest oppressor. Timber companies want you to think that they are felling Trees to build houses and fine furniture, but the sad truth is that ever greater percentages of timber harvests are just being chipped up for the pulp mills so that our mailboxes can be stuffed full of junk mail. A paper mill to a tree is like a glue factory to a horse.



Some plants can be cultivated for the fiber as a primary crop, as in fiber hemp, *Cannabis sativa*, and kenaf, *Hibiscus cannabinum*. Both of these are fast growing annuals that produce enormous quantities of high quality fiber in a single season. Other fiber may be recycled from agricultural by-products, such as rice straw, or from scraps from the garment industry, or rags and discards from other sources.

While the health of the Trees represents our primary concern, we understand the necessity of modifying human patterns of interaction with the Earth in order to evolve a sustainable lifestyle in which all forms of life can live in harmony. Some evolutionary trends that we want to promote include voluntary simplicity leading to a low impact lifestyle, and local, decentralized political and economic communities which will manage their own affairs: services, schools, health care, social assistance, and environmental consciousness. Simplicity should be the watchword of tax reform also: The entire whirlwind of tax lawyers, forms, loopholes, and endless paperwork for individuals and businesses should be replaced with a uniform land tax for revenue, supplemented by taxes on resource depletion for environmental control.

The problems of maintaining international peace and stability can never be resolved until some sort of international judicial body be established to arbitrate disputes and safeguard environmental integrity. In order for this to be effective, it must be related to a holding company for military equipment. Eventually, once this transition has taken place, inter-state warfare would be history; all disputes would be settled by the arbitration of this world court and enforced by its own military holdings. Separate States would eventually maintain no more than local police forces to deal with local problems, while the international military establishment would gradually subside into a very modest presence that would rarely be used. The benefits of this evolution are obvious: in the first place, the devastations of warfare (including the present potential to destroy all life overnight ~ the nuclear component of which may well be destroying all life slowly in any case) would be eliminated, but, in addition, the savings involved by reducing the military

establishments of every sovereign state would be enormous, leading to an immediate and very real “peace dividend.”

On the other hand, there is a problem with the idea of international authority: how to empower such an authority and how to prevent the abuse of that power. Our conclusion is that the issue is really one of the most important roles for religion. The Church of the Living Tree suggests the founding of a Seminary to cultivate a consciousness in which the concerns of the human race are subordinated to the concerns of the Biosphere as a whole, symbolized by our reverence for the Tree as the most important and most endangered support of the Biosphere. This Seminary will be designed to maintain the final judicial authority protecting the environment of life.

All of these ideas and projects are related, directly or indirectly, to our central purpose: support for the health of the Biosphere as a whole, starting with the Trees, and including animals and human beings. To further this goal, we are looking for donations of land all over the world, permanently dedicated to the Trees, particularly land whose life force has been depleted through misuse of one sort or another. We will establish volunteer communities of people who share our commitment to re-planting the Trees and restoring the land to fertility. We are interested in evolving alternative, low-impact lifestyles based upon a new paradigm: non-profit communities whose members live simple lives on permanent land trusts without the hassles of economic transactions, or paper work of any kind.

Projects of restoration may take many years and several phases. Preliminary work may involve the cleaning up of any toxic debris, and the care and maintenance of water systems. The next step would be to establish primary anchor Trees and shelter belts. Eventually we will attempt to

introduce a variety of valuable Trees, according to the potential of the land. At the same time, complimentary programs of inter-cropping while the Trees are young, and other integrated land use (sustainable and organic) may be employed to accompany and augment the restoration of the Trees, and serve the communities that care for them.



Cultivating annual crops to feed to animals, and then eating the animals, has been shown to be a very inefficient and unhealthy lifestyle; we will expect to provide most of our food from Tree crops, supplemented by our own gardens. Once the land has been restored to fertility, it will support life comfortably, providing an alternative social environment where people can live a simple life on the land, free of the whole complex burden of survival which characterizes life for most residents of the modern jungle.

It may be possible for a large part of the world's population to live on these "free farms," free of economic competition and stress. Of course, this lifestyle would not be for everyone; the present structure of free market economics must be free to continue worldwide without other interference

than taxation on resource depletion (carefully scaled to attain targets of control). However, the free farm alternative will allow people to opt for a simple life rather than forcing them into unproductive or counter-productive economic activity just to survive (e.g., theft, drug dealing, swindles, manufacture and promotion of useless products, the industries of confusion, the inefficiencies of insurance scams, and countless other parasites on a healthy economy).

If you are concerned that the land you have lived on and worked so hard for might be sold, logged, liquidated, partitioned, developed, or otherwise exploited by some future heir or purchaser, you might want to consider dedicating it to the Trees as a permanent trust under the care of The Church of the Living Tree. If you have no land of your own, plant Trees, and otherwise support the local ecology wherever you are. Or, alternatively, volunteer your services personally as a member of a free farm community to restore Tree cover and fertility to the lands in our care. Families are welcome, including children of all ages. Volunteers are not paid, but all expenses, including housing and food, will be provided as our resources permit.

The Church of the Living Tree has little formal structure and makes no demands upon its members. All Tree-spirits everywhere who share our goals and interests are encouraged to work with us, or to pursue the same goals independently, according to their inclination. No particular forms of religious activity are required of members, but we might suggest at least that spiritual gatherings take place in a grove of living Trees rather than in enclosed buildings of wood or stone. Whenever we wish to feel close to God, we want to go into the forest, close to the comforting shelter of the

Trees, especially the oldest and the largest, with the deepest roots and the highest crowns. We do not want to hear sermons or even music ~ silence feels more appropriate to us while we sit, passive and receptive, that we might be able to hear the messages which God might have for us, and not be drowning them out with our own noise, full of our own importance.

And if you wish to celebrate a holiday at Christmas time, please do not kill any Trees; perhaps you will choose a living Tree to decorate and honor with your celebrations. If no other Trees are available to you, and there is no place for you to plant a Tree, you might cultivate a living Tree in a pot, in order to receive spiritual inspiration from it.



John R. Stahl, Founder,  
THE CHURCH OF THE LIVING TREE  
[tree@tree.org](mailto:tree@tree.org)

### III. Purpose:

The purpose of the Church of the Living Tree is to defend and protect the Trees which still remain on this Earth, to plant more Trees by the millions of acres all over the earth, and to evolve patterns of human lifestyles that will support Trees rather than exploit and destroy them. In pursuance of these primary purposes, the Church may undertake additional Tree support projects such as finding and promoting alternatives for low grade utilization of forest material ~ specifically, to promote tree-free sources of pulp for paper products. All of these goals have the same end in view: an increase in the population, range, and health of Trees, which we revere as God.

### IV. Organization:

The principle unit of organization is the Restoration Project Community. Every piece of land acquired by the Church as a project for the restoration of Trees will be independently managed by the community of volunteers living and planting Trees on the property. The authority for all decisions regarding the operation of the project shall be vested in the Stewards in residence at the project. The first Stewards of a project will be appointed by the Board of Directors of the Church at the commencement of restoration activity. In addition to the Stewards, there may be any number of Volunteers, temporary or resident, who may participate in the work of restoration under the direction of the Stewards. From time to time, Volunteers who wish to make a longer commitment may become Stewards, at the invitation of the current Stewards.

The Church may organize communities for purposes other than a restoration project; for example, there may be a community formed for the

purpose of managing a newsletter, or acting as a center of information and outreach to new members. For purposes of organization, each of these communities will be equivalent to restoration project communities, including both Stewards and Volunteers, and a seat on the Board of Directors.

#### V. The Board of Directors:

The supervision of restoration projects as well as the management of Church affairs shall be conducted by the Board of Directors. Each restoration project community will elect one of the Stewards to serve on the Board of Directors.

#### VI. The Trustees:

The final authority and responsibility for any and all decisions regarding the activity or operation of the Church of the Living Tree, including matters of finance, policy, activity, and direction, shall be held initially by the Trustees of the Church. The Trustees may over-ride any decisions of the Board of Directors.

As soon as the Seminary of the Church of the Living Tree elects one of their number as the Advocate for the Tree, the authority held by the Trustees shall pass permanently to the Advocate and his or her successors.

The initial Trustees will sign this organizing document; subsequent Trustees will be added by unanimous written approval of the existing Trustees. Documents approving additional Trustees will be attached as addenda to each original copy of these Articles of Organization.

#### VII. The Seminary:

The Seminary of the Church of the Living Tree will be set up as an independent and self governing body designed as an educational and social environment to produce the spiritual head of the Church, the Advocate for the Tree. Whenever necessary, adult members of the Seminary (sixteen years old or more) may elect one of their number to the role of Advocate for the Tree. The Advocate may be elected by a simple majority, but if the Seminary desires to recall their selection, at least three quarters of the members must vote for recall in order to elect an alternative candidate.

Initially, the members of the Seminary will be selected by the Trustees of the Church at such times and in such numbers as will seem best. Once the members of the Seminary select the first Advocate for the Tree (no time frame is stipulated ~ the members of the Seminary will be expected to select the appropriate time), the Advocate will assume all of the authority of the Trustees, including selection of new members of the Seminary.

The Advocate for the Tree will be responsible for improvements or modifications in the design or functioning of the Seminary; the following ideas from the founder's vision are only a starting suggestion to indicate the idea:

The optimum age for enrolling new members to the Seminary will be found with experience; the founder suggests starting with children of age five to ten. All members of the Seminary will have all their needs provided by the Church, but will not be paid, or allowed to accumulate personal wealth. The school would start small, enlarging to whatever size seems best suited to achieve the intended result. The Seminary would be deliberately selected to represent as wide a range of the peoples and cultures of the Earth as possible (new members must be unrelated to any other members, present or past).

Once admitted to the Seminary, members would be encouraged to let go of their temporal attachments to family, culture, or nation, and grow into their role as stewards of the whole Earth and protectors of the Trees. The Advocate may wish to form advisory committees to help with the enrollment of new members, with the appointment of instructors and specialists to form the educational environment, and with the management of any other matters pertaining to the Seminary. The curriculum would encompass the perspective of the entire Biosphere of the planet, with emphasis on the role of Trees. Of necessity, human concerns ~ social, economic, and political ~ will form a major aspect of study. To emphasize their co-dependence with the earth, the Seminary members would spend a considerable part of their time working directly on the land, cultivating the Seminary's lands as an arboretum and garden.

#### VIII. The Advocate for the Tree:

The Advocate for the Tree is designed to be the spiritual authority of the Church, and the voice for the Trees. The model is the Dalai Lama of Tibet: at the death of the Dalai Lama, the Buddhist priests of Tibet search for the new incarnation of their spiritual leader. Found as a child, the new Dalai Lama is trained for his role for most of his life, encouraging the flowering of a deeply rooted spiritual perspective. The selection of the Advocate for the Tree is similar, but we take a hint from the honey bees and raise a small group of candidates on the royal jelly to create a reservoir of spiritual energy, instead of relying on a single individual. In a manner similar to beliefs of Tibetan Buddhists, we are expecting the chosen Advocate to be the incarnation of the Tree in human form, to speak with the

voice of the Trees, and to promote the survival and optimum flourishing of all life on the planet.

\*IX. Finances:

The activities of the Church of the Living Tree will be financed by donations and grants, supplemented by sales of Tree products or other farm material cultivated on a restoration project, and possible business activity directly related to the interests of the church (for example, pilot projects manufacturing paper from tree-free pulp sources, either selling the paper produced to cover the cost of the operations, or perhaps selling material cultivated as a source for the pulp. These activities will serve the purposes of the Church not only by directly relieving Trees from the pressure of demands for pulp, but will also serve as a vehicle for education and inspiration for other businesses to manufacture tree-free paper on a commercial scale).

No money received by the Church of the Living Tree will inure to the benefit of any private parties, individuals, or organizations. Restoration projects will only be carried out on lands donated to (or purchased by) the Church, or on lands permanently dedicated for public or charitable use. None of the assets of the Church will be used for projects not directly related to its stated goals and purposes, as expressed in these articles.

From time to time, the Church may employ persons with required specialized skills, and will pay whatever wages are necessary. However, residents of Church communities, Stewards, Volunteers, and general members, will not receive payment for their services. As an alternative, community members will have all of their needs provided directly, or paid for

by the community. An expense account may be provided for special occasions when essential activity will be carried on off the properties of the Church.

#### X. Dissolution:

In the event that this organization is dissolved for any reason, the Advocate for the Tree (or the Trustees of the Church, in the event dissolution is effected before the election of the first Advocate) shall distribute all remaining assets of the Church to his, her, or their choice of non-profit organizations which, in the opinion of the Advocate (or Trustees), will most effectively carry on the goals and purposes of the Church of the Living Tree. However, no such dissolution procedures may be carried out that would result in members of the Church being required (without their consent) to alter their status with regard to lands entrusted to them as Stewards.

#### XI. Initial Trustees:

The names and addresses of the persons who are the initial Trustees of the Church are as follows:

John Stahl

Jeffrey Conant

Etienne Conod

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names and date:

{signatures} July 8, 1992

The Church of the Living Tree  
P.O. Box 64  
Leggett, CA 95585

October 1, 1993

Text of Proposed Amendment

Articles of Organization:

1. Article III. Purpose is amended by the addition of a second paragraph, as follows:

‘The purposes of The Church of the Living Tree are limited to those enumerated in these Articles of Organization. None of the members of the Church (while acting in the name of the Church) will engage in any activities not directly related to the purposes of the Church or in any activities not permitted under section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code. None of the assets of the Church will be used for any activities not directly related to the purposes of the Church or for any activities not permitted under section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code.’

2. Article X. Dissolution is amended to read as follows:

‘In the event that this organization is dissolved for any reason, the Advocate for the Tree (or the Trustees of the Church, in the event dissolution is effected before the election of the first Advocate) shall distribute all remaining assets of the Church to his, her, or their choice of non-profit organizations which would qualify and would be exempt within the meaning of section 501 (c) (3) of the Internal Revenue Code, and which,

in the opinion of the Advocate (or Trustees), will most effectively carry on the goals and purposes of the Church of the Living Tree.'

3. The amendments proposed herein will become effective upon approval of a majority of the Trustees of the Church.

Approved by:

John Stahl

Jeffrey Conant

Etienne Conod



## Free Farms

The basic concept of the Free Farm is that it is an alternative and a refuge from the complex web of financial entanglements that comprises the daily reality for most individuals at the present time. At the Free Farm, one's account is expected to be kept current and in balance ~ everyone contributes as they can, and everyone's needs are met. Like the kibbutz in Israel, it is the Community that defines the financial unit, not the individual. This pattern allows for a much more efficient arrangement of resources, as advantages of scale are realized quickly, even by very small communities.

This is not a new idea, and communities have formed along these lines from time to time, but they frequently fail, and one of the main reasons for their failure is an inadequate consideration for the operation of the principle of authority. There may be a desire to dispense with the services of any authority, but it is not possible to eliminate the problem of authority by fiat. To set up a community with no other recourse to authority but the consensus of the current members is to abdicate the responsibility of leadership and leave the community vulnerable to dissension.

Our solution to this problem at the Church of the Living Tree is to make a distinction between the Stewards, who share the responsibility for the land, and the Volunteers, who do not. The Stewards are the core group who have a long term commitment to the land, while the volunteers come as guests, and may or may not have more than a temporary interest in the land. After some period of time and demonstration of commitment a volunteer may be invited to become a Steward.

Projects of the Church of the Living Tree are operated by Stewards and volunteers who do not pay rent or receive wages. At the present time we only have a couple of locations with limited facilities for volunteers, but we hope to increase the number and capacity of locations where volunteers can come and work for the Trees.

In the meantime, we are trying to assist placement of interested persons in free farm situations by operating a Free Farm Bulletin Board as a clearinghouse for persons offering or seeking a free farm situation. The Church of the Living Tree can not be responsible for any consequences of contacts made through this service. Please check out offerings thoroughly before making any commitment. ([www.tree.org/a3.htm](http://www.tree.org/a3.htm))

*Please Note:* The limited stipulations for the use of this service are that all situations, whether offered or sought, must be on the basis of free exchange. Situations requiring payment, or persons seeking paid employment will be deleted when found. It should be further assumed, unless otherwise clarified, that a person invited to a Free Farm through the use of this service will have the status of Volunteer, as discussed above, without any tenure to the land, unless it is so arranged by the hosts.

# The Survival of Life on Earth

July, 2006

In this essay, I want to repeat a number of ideas I have expressed elsewhere ~ in fact, here will be found many of the common themes that I have been working with lately, as I try to understand the world and any possible future for the phenomenon of Life. But Life is kind of important to me. Life is exciting to me: novelty unfolding outward in all directions as it continues to grow. The important essence of God will surely be found more readily in Life than anywhere else, except Love, which is really just another view of the same phenomenon. So if readers of any of my other articles find that this one is just more of the same old stuff, my excuse is that Life is important enough to be worth the treatment of reviewing many of my old ideas here once again, with specific reference to the possibility of the survival of Life on earth.

I say the “possibility of the survival of Life on earth,” because it is presently in very serious jeopardy! The earth is dying, and the time during which it may yet be possible to reverse this slide into the grave may rapidly be running out, so it is imperative to address this problem immediately and take it very, very seriously! There was a time when doomsayers would worry that the earth would be ruined for future generations, but the future is now ~ we are at the point where the earth is already showing the very clear signs of decay, and the stench of death is in the air ~ life on earth could very well be in its very last phase, and people alive right now are dying because of the diminishing health of our biological environment. A great many of the

problems facing the planet are coming to a head right now, during the time of the present generation.

But instead of all hands on deck working long hours to try to reverse this slide into oblivion and darkness, we see everything going on “business as usual” as everyone goes on trying to swindle and steal another dollar before the curtain falls. The reason for this is that the change has been very gradual. All through the Industrial Revolution, the earth ~ its land, its rivers, its air, its oceans, and its people ~ has been in a state of gradual decline. Of course, this decline has been going on for longer than that ~ but the past hundred and fifty years have seen such an incredible acceleration of the process of destruction that we might as well look at this as a contemporary problem. We are frogs in a pot of warm water, and the gradually increasing temperature is putting us to sleep.

I do not propose here to go through the whole catalog of ruin and destruction ~ there are plenty of doomsayers who are shouting themselves hoarse warning of the dangers of everything from nuclear power and global warming to the destruction of the Ancient Forest. My purpose is more abstract ~ I want to look at this from an objective point abstracted out of the context of the current problem. Just suppose that our little world is being studied by the scientists of a civilization from a star like Alpha Centauri, many light years away. They may have been studying it for hundreds or thousands of years, and suddenly they see that this green and fertile earth has been rapidly withering and turning brown. It is clearly dying. It is as obvious as it would be to a horticulturist who watches his pots of greenery ~ one of his plants has been wilting, and the leaves are turning yellow and brown and falling off one by one. As Dylan says, “He who is not busy being

born is busy dying.” Either the plants are green and vibrant and glowing with energy, growing in good health, or they are limp and feeble and wilting and drooping, losing their leaves as they lose vitality.

When a plant is in a state of decline like that, it is necessary to take immediate steps to discover the problem and to make such changes as will be needed to restore the plant to health. Perhaps there is not enough water, or perhaps too much. Perhaps the soil is depleted and worthless, or perhaps there are some toxic elements in the soil. Maybe there is not enough sun, or perhaps the air is stale and toxic.

The point is that there may be a brief window of time during which it may be possible to reverse the decline of the living plant ~ if it is left for too long, then the plant will just die off, even if, too late, you make desperate changes, trying to revive the plant.

The Earth is a single living organism (“*Gaia*”). The “Gaia hypothesis” seems so obvious and self-evident to me, that it hardly seems that it needs to be explained or discussed, but for those who may perhaps never think about such things, let me just say that all living systems are occupying the same space. Just as every atom is composed of a nucleus at the center surrounded by a field of energy that extends far out, so that pattern follows for all of life. A human being is not just confined to the simple body which you may see sitting in a chair ~ his field of energy extends to the outermost reaches of the cosmos, but certainly at least it covers all of the region surrounding the planet Earth. What this means is that, in some very important sense, everyone on earth is occupying the same space. What’s more, all living things ~ plants, animals, trees, beetles, and people, are all in this together. Over the evolutionary course of many millions of years, all of these energy

streams have evolved into more or less sustainable living systems that are inextricably intertwined, and, as “*Gaia*”, are/is conscious. The consciousness works two ways, for those who listen for Her voice.

Now, suddenly, in the past hundred and fifty years, the human race has exercised such an unprecedented influence upon this fragile biological environment that it is breaking down in many important ways.

I want to look at the health of the planet from the point of view of its “aura.” In one of my earlier articles (*The Metaphysics of Sex*), I detailed eight patterns of biological interaction which represent, in very abstract form, the range of the potential of life. These patterns range from very negative patterns of aggression and hostility to loftier patterns of love and union. Of course, a review of that article would be useful here, but I want to look at my catalog of patterns mostly from the point of view of the colors of the aura associated with those patterns, and then consider the level of life energy in any living system by looking at those colors of the aura. We may liken the aura to a pattern of energy similar to a kind of a light, which expresses the quantity and quality of “vitality” or life force available or remaining in that organism. A plant or animal in good health will have a bright aura; a diseased or dying plant or animal will have a dark or muddy aura.

The colors of the patterns indicated in that article may be seen as accumulations ~ that is, at the bottom there is the color Black, which is the color of death ~ actually, it is the absence of color. Then, moving up the scale, there are the colors of Red and Violet (Anger and Violence ~ Oppression and Victim). Above that, there is a mid-range of Orange and Blue (War and Peace) which represent more established levels of life energy. Above that, there are the higher levels of Yellow and Green (Giving and

Receiving Love) representing much higher developments of biological vitality. Finally, at the very top, is the color White, which is the accumulation of all colors, and it represents the highest level of vitality ~ Unity, Love, (the Creative, Heaven, from the *I Ching* ~ and the metal Gold from Alchemy).

So, while I am reviewing all of my old ideas in this essay, let me mention one more that needs to be emphasized in this context ~ whenever something is in good health, all elements of the organism will be in a state of balance and harmony, and when an organism is not in good health, elements will be in a state of chaos and confusion. The closer the organism is to a state of balance and clarity and harmony, the healthier the organism. Conversely, when an organism exhibits extreme chaos and confusion, it is clear that the organism is in very bad health.

Thus, it is very clear that our world is in very deep trouble right about now! There have been times in history (Athens under Pericles, for example), when everything seemed to be right ~ art, music, literature, even architecture expressed the harmony and beauty of the age. All one has to do is contrast the glorious and joyful music of J. S. Bach with the awful and strident noise of contemporary “music” in order to realize that we are suffering a considerable decline of vital energy. Everywhere one looks today one sees violence, anger, hostility, death, and destruction. Any sweetness and light that timidly tries to appear is laughed off the stage with ridicule.

So now I come to my conclusions ~ it is necessary to recognize what is going on! If people were to see all of this clearly, then perhaps it might be possible to turn this around. What is needed is not just “a solution to the war in the Middle East, or Iraq” but a whole new spiritual consciousness.

Everyone who wants life on earth to survive must work towards the goal of a renewal of spiritual consciousness. It doesn't matter what specific theological ideas anyone may have ~ as I expressed in another article (*Is Religion Good or Bad?*), I have come to the conclusion that "religions" are just obstacles to spiritual consciousness. (See also *How to Measure Spiritual Growth*.)

We need to develop an all-encompassing spiritual consciousness that includes all of life ~ Moslems, Jews, goldfish, and blackberry brambles. If we can develop a critical mass of life to converge into a place of harmony and balance, it may be possible to reverse the slide of the planet towards an ultimate disintegration. Time is running out ~ let us make a specific goal of accomplishing this convergence by the year 2012 ~ an arbitrary time, perhaps, but a date by which many people have been looking for another high point in the "biorhythm" of the planet. We must make this convergence of harmony and balance powerful enough to carry the earth to a new Golden Age, because a failure to accumulate enough positive energy to reverse the direction back towards the center, towards Clarity, Balance, Peace, and Love, will probably mean that the ebb tide of life on earth will just cause *Gaia* to decay into the color Black for all the rest of eternity.

# A Solution to the War in the Middle East

July, 2006

The problem in the Middle East has been going on for 1000 years, ever since the first Crusades. The situation there is a “real” problem. Some problems are not real. Some problems have a simple solution ~ some aggressor is clearly wrong, so the “solution” is to remove that aggressor and restore justice and freedom. Even if this is not easy to do, at least the problem might be clear. However, in the case of the conflict between the Moslems and the Jews, the conflict goes back and back and back. It is never useful to say that these people or those people are clearly wrong to do what they do. The problem is that they are acting in response to what those people or these people have been doing before. But you can carry the problem back and back and back, like the Hatfields and McCoys. After a while, the feud is so deeply ingrained on both sides that it would seem that no possible resolution could ever be possible.

In the case of the present conflict, there really isn't much basis to negotiate between the two positions. The Moslems want to force all of the Jews into the Mediterranean Sea, and the Jews want to kill every Palestinian, to the last man, woman, and child, in much the same way that the American colonists decided to deal with the “Indians” who happened to be there first. These are their clear intentions, hardly even pretended otherwise (have the Israelis thought of donating blankets to the Palestinians, loaded with

smallpox virus, as the early American settlers did to the native Americans?). So what could anyone possibly propose, in order to resolve this conflict?

Well, I actually have a proposal, but no one is going to like it. But that, of course, is inevitable when you have two opposed camps who are so far apart in their attitudes as the Moslems and the Jews. What a thankless task to even propose any solutions! If no one is going to like any of my ideas, why don't I just cultivate my fragrant roses, and forget about that conflict? I don't live anywhere close to that region, and I have no desire to go back there (I have been to Israel, and I have been to many Moslem countries). However, I do live on the earth, and so the problem cannot be ignored. The earth is too small these days. The days when a Great Wall of China could be built to keep out the hordes of barbarians (or the Ugly American), are long gone. Any solution to the problems of the world must have a global consideration or the solution is worthless. If Iran and Israel have a nuclear confrontation (for example), where does that leave life on earth?

So my first premise is that any solution is better than no solution. This seems like a self-evident proposition, but to people in the heat of battle, it apparently is not so evident. Whenever any two people have a fight on their hands such that each will fight to the death before giving in, it is clear that any solution at all, even a bad one for one side or the other, is better than nothing, since at least it allows life to go on.

This is contrary to human nature. It is human nature to go on fighting "to the death" before accepting the short end of any deal. This is clearly folly, at least to my eyes. I remember when the deal was struck between Egypt and Israel. At the time everyone on both sides cried out in anger at the deal, yet the deal was made and accepted, and now there is no war on

that front. For better or worse, a deal was made, and now there is at least one border where there is no war going on! The benefits of this are finally clear to both sides. Now, I am sure that neither side would wish to revert to the previous situation. A settlement has been reached, and, at least as far as that portion of the conflict is concerned, everyone can return to their roses or their farms.

In the same way, I am trying to find a solution which can work ~ some solution by which both the Israelis and the Palestinians can go on living. When you can spend your resources cultivating your fields instead of building weapons and waging war, you can increase your prosperity rapidly. Any solution that will allow for an end to hostilities, and allow the peace to be retained with only moderate peace-keeping forces, will be a great boon to the people of the region, on both sides of the conflict.

The problem is that the claims to that land go so far back that it is just no longer feasible to establish "rightful ownership." The Palestinians claim recent history; the Israelis claim biblical history. As I look upon those claims, I find myself considering that biblical history just goes too far back to provide a credible basis on which to base a claim to the land. *Status quo ante bellum* is one thing; trying to revert to a political reality that is out of date by 2000 years seems a bit optimistic. On the other hand, the Jews are there, and not planning to leave any time soon. I consider that the seizure of the land is similar to when a government (by which we refer to a power stronger than you are that has a lot more guns than you have) seizes land by "eminent domain." Basically, they say to the holders of the land, that they want it, so you have to move; so sorry. In this case, when they do this, at least they are constrained by custom to offer some compensation for taking the land.

So there is my solution. If the Israelis have taken the land, they must pay compensation. Now, of course, the Palestinians are going to say that they do not want “compensation” ~ they want their land back. However, it is evident that that solution is not liable to happen by means of any foreseeable continuations of this conflict. Nothing that the Palestinians can do is likely to result in the restoration of their lands. Notice that I am not trying to make any arbitration on the basis of “justice.” It has been a long, long time since I expected anything in the world to happen in accordance with “justice.” Politics is a business of pragmatic solutions to the real problems of the world, and no one’s platitudes are going to be of any use.

So, while no one is going to like this solution, at least it can provide a way in which everyone involved can go on living. The way it is now, the only advice the Israelis have for the Palestinians is for them to lay down and die. They should not be surprised, therefore, that when the Palestinians do this they at least want to take as many Israelis with them when they go as possible (the suicide bombers). It is not practical for the Israelis to expect the Palestinians to accept defeat and simply go away. Not only do they have no place to go, but they don’t have any shoes.

If the displaced Palestinians are given a substantial sum of cash money to renounce their claims upon the land, they will not be penniless refugees living in tent camps, but will be welcomed anywhere. I think this is a serious proposal. I remember thinking during the war in Viet Nam that the American approach was all wrong. Instead of sending in armies of soldiers to destroy the country, they should have sent in some carnival hucksters in Hawaiian shirts, with carpet bags full of cash money.

“Hello, Charlie! Good day to you. And how are the wife and kids? Cigar? Fresh from Havana! ~ Well, I’m here representing the United States government, and we think your support of the communist regime is really foolish. I am authorized to offer you and your family \$5,000 in cash to support our proposals for a capitalist regime here ~ oops, I mean a “democratic government.” I’ll be setting up an office in town, so send your friends over ~ same deal for everyone who agrees to sign up. Oh, and we have allocated a million dollars for a new hospital here, and another million for schools.”

Give me about fifty slick carpet baggers and about 10% of the budget for the war in Vietnam, and I would undertake to have ended the war to everyone’s satisfaction! The same could have been done in Iraq, also, only now the cost would have to be adjusted upwards. Back in the old days, \$5,000 per person might have swung it, but now I’m afraid it will cost so much more that the proposal breaks down. No, nothing will work now except for an immediate and unconditional withdrawal. The country has already been destroyed, and there is little hope at all that anyone in the world will ever again support the American agenda, but if the Americans admit their mistake and withdraw their troops (say, during the next administration, after George W. Bush finally takes his bow and his curtain falls), pay massive reparations to the Iraqi people, and stay out of countries where their presence is not wanted, then, after a few generations, the bad smell may begin to dissipate. Of course, when the effects of all the depleted uranium begin to be seen clearly, it may significantly retard the rehabilitation of the United States’ reputation.

So, what is the specific proposal to the situation in the Middle East? I would say, set up a panel of arbitration and invite Palestinians to bring complaints for review. This could be set up like an ordinary court, with attorneys for both sides representing their clients ~ attorneys for the Palestinians (including a Palestinian “Public Defender” for the indigent), and attorneys representing the State of Israel, against which the judgments will be made. Jews could likewise make claims against the Palestinians, and cross judgments might be made. A final settlement would include a minimum sum to which all Palestinians are entitled, every man, woman, and child, with additional specific judgments as decreed by the court of arbitration.

Now why would the State of Israel accept any such terms? Is all this just a pipe dream, or what? I think that if it were understood as a final solution to this endless struggle, it could be understood as worth the money! Even if the final settlement runs into many billions, even trillions of dollars, this could be seen as a cheap price to pay for a peaceful end to the conflict. If a settlement could be reached that would allow the Palestinians to accept the solution, and retire to within the borders left to them (obviously, any real solution will be far more complex than the broad outlines suggested here ~ some land would be set aside for a Palestinian State, for example) or find a new home and a new life, with the help of their compensation package somewhere outside the borders of the disputed territories, then everyone could return to their fields or their factories, and life could go on.

The Palestinians may prefer to have their land back rather than any amount of money, and the Jews may be very reluctant to pay out enormous sums of money to people they consider to be their enemy, but if this solution leads to peace, then everyone benefits. Within a generation or two, everyone

involved would be far better off than they could possibly have been if the *status quo* were to have continued for all that time.

It might take ten years to work out all the details of such a settlement, but if the intervening ten years were spent in court rooms instead of battlefields, that is already an immense improvement.

I consider myself completely impartial in this conflict ~ I have no reason to favor either side, but I think that I would welcome such a resolution regardless of which side of the conflict I were on. The goal of peace at last would be worth any sacrifice ~ giving up their claim to the land on the part of the Palestinians, or agreeing to a very substantial payment of compensation by the Israelis, which might be the equivalent of their war budget for many years into the future. However, once the debt were paid off, then there could finally be a gradual restoration of prosperity to the whole region.

And, best of all, everyone could go on living.

## The Fall of the Dollar

September, 2007

It has been clear to me for many years that there is no future for the Almighty Dollar. One thing I have noticed is that people are rarely able to perceive the possibility of Change of any sort ~ whatever the present reality is, that is the way It Has Always Been, and The Way It Will Always Be (*cf.* 1984 by George Orwell). However, with a little historical perspective, it is very easy to predict the decline and fall of the Dollar.

I have always taken a view of economics which I call "Reality Economics." I have understood fashionable ideas about how war, for example, can stimulate an economy, but I have always taken an alternative view that actions can be considered in terms of the real effect, and that, ultimately, that real effect will tell far more surely in the long run than any very temporary apparent "stimulation of the economy." War is the most obvious example of this principle. To be sure, war encourages a host of activities which, superficially, stimulate an economy ~ arms are built, soldiers are outfitted with uniforms and guns, ships are built for transport, and military spending all along the line flushes the economy with movements of capital. Yet when the final effect of all of these wartime activities is to destroy ~ people, bridges, buildings, oil fields ~ it is clear to me that all of that expenditure of money will promote the advance of poverty, not prosperity.

Then even more money is spent to rebuild what was destroyed at such cost, and huge armies of contractors, masons, electricians, and speculators will be mobilized in the shadow of the soldiers, all of whom appear likewise to “stimulate the economy.”

But in contrast with all of this destructive and useless consumption of real value, consider the effect of spending upon projects for which there is a more clearly evident value ~ schools, hospitals, roads, agriculture, *etc.* My “reality economics” suggests that such expenditures will eventually bring very real and tangible benefits.

What is required is to distinguish between short term appearances and long term reality. I am not at all impressed by any of the specious arguments that pretend to find an economic stimulation in warfare and other examples of destructive and wasteful energy. Extend the window to a longer term, and sooner or later you will see the actual consequences of wasteful economic activity (and the benefits of economic activity which actually accomplishes something worthwhile). I take as a prime example the ancient civilization of Crete, which enjoyed a higher civilization than is in evidence anywhere in the world at the present day, yet it enjoyed this civilization thousands of years ago, one of the earliest sites of advanced civilization known to history. The reasons for the advanced level of civilization are very clear and simple. Crete was an island of just the right size ~ big enough for a large and complex community to develop, yet small enough to be governed by a single king, so there was no internal warfare. In addition, and most importantly, as an island nation it was easily defensible from external attack. Thus, it enjoyed an uninterrupted period of peace and tranquility for over a thousand years. This peace allowed the citizens to attend to the cultivation of their

gardens, and allowed an attendant class of merchants and artisans to grow up around the agricultural base. This led to prosperity for everyone, and that prosperity led, in turn, to the development of music, arts, and sciences for the better appreciation of life, and the civilization was rolling right along, flourishing and flowering in every respect.

This civilization lasted until the advent of large ships of war, when it became possible for foreign powers to invade their land with an armada of ships carrying armies of soldiers, who immediately laid waste to the land, raping and pillaging, seizing whatever they could find of value to carry off. The civilization of Crete was destroyed overnight.

So if a thousand years of uninterrupted peace leads to prosperity and the advance of civilization, times of warfare will do the opposite, quickly dragging down any nation based upon warfare into the mire of poverty and cultural devastation.

The United States has entered upon the last stage of a Great Power. Early stages of decline are marked by extensive military expenditures which impoverish the land and the people, and an abandonment of those commercial activities which produce real wealth and prosperity.

The increasing dependence upon military activities “to promote and stimulate economic activity” has led to a state of affairs in which very little of real economic value is actually produced in the United States any more. As far as commercial goods are concerned, everything is now made in China. Even the fabled Technology sector is increasingly outsourced to India. This is leaving the country without any real economic base anymore, so it is no wonder that it is rapidly descending into poverty.

Furthermore, its agricultural base is eroding just as rapidly. When the fertility of agricultural lands is destroyed by the over-use of chemicals, replacing organic farming practices, then the sterile medium of ruined land can no longer support life without a continued and increasing dependence upon such chemicals, which leads to a downward spiral of decreasing productivity, measured not only in the quantities produced, but especially in the nutritional value of the produce. Of what value is it to produce bushels of vegetables which contain no more nutritional content than the chemicals of which they are composed? It is far healthier to eat a small meal of organic produce which provides a true and nourishing vitality than to eat a big plate of food which is saturated with chemicals, and devoid of any of the attributes of life.

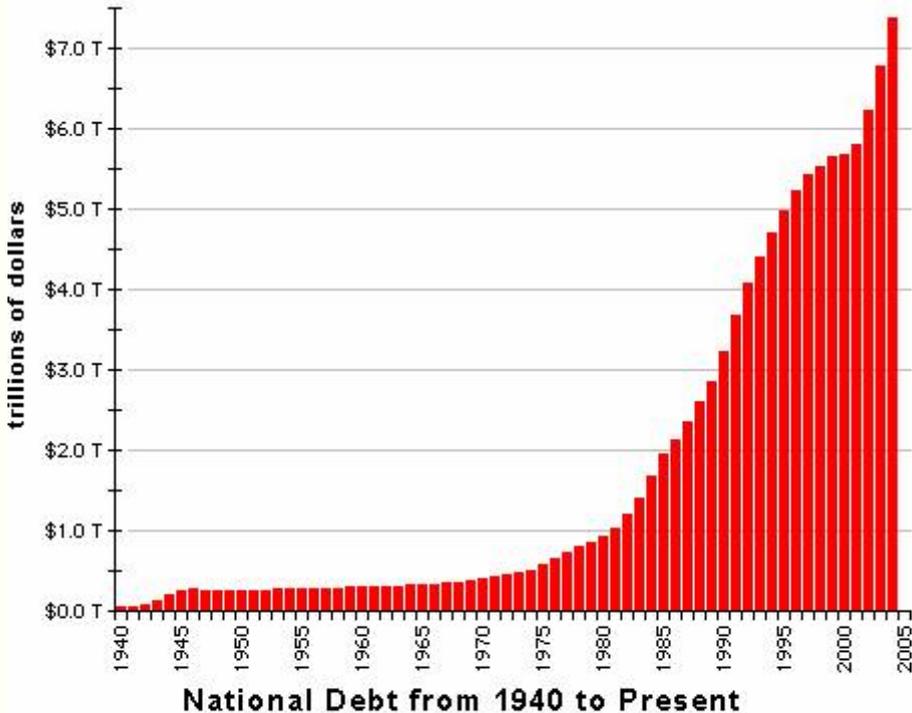
It has always amused me to watch people rejoicing in the constant rising of the values of the stock market. They seem to think that the rising values of their stocks indicates some real economic growth. Sadly, it is just the reverse. The rise in the value of stocks, like the rise in the “value” of real property, is just another way of looking at the fall of the dollar. For example, if stocks or property increase in value by 30%, yet the value of the dollar declines by 30%, this represents zero growth. And make no mistake ~ the dollar has been declining rather quickly for many years now! All of this has been quite clear to bankers and financial speculators, but the common people, *οι πολλοι*, are lulled into thinking that nothing unusual is going on. “Sure, markets rise and fall, and the value of the dollar rises and falls.” Only at present it is only falling, and not doing too much rising at all. One very simple benchmark is the value of the Euro. When the Euro was introduced, it started off at par with the Dollar. Now, a dollar will buy you about 70¢ on

the euro, representing a loss of about a third of the value of the dollar over a handful of years, and there is no end in sight.

Every day I read about falling markets in the US, and historically high markets in China and India. Just about every currency in the world is outpacing the dollar. Recently I was in Cambodia and speaking with hotel keepers who were accumulating piles of local money and they wanted, in their innocence, to convert their savings into dollars. I told them, to their evident surprise, that they should rather hold on to their savings in Cambodian currency. I suggested that, in a few years' time, savings of Cambodian currency would be worth considerably more than equivalent savings in dollars.

The fact is, no one with any economic sense wants to hold dollars anymore! Even the Chinese bankers, aware of the inevitable decline of the value of the dollar, are very reluctant to renew loans denominated in dollars. Of what use is it to earn 6% interest on a loan if the loan is paid back in dollars that have lost 10% of their value? But if American banks were forced to accept loans denominated in any strong currency, such as the Chinese yuan, or the Indian rupee (hilariously enough, from the standpoint of fairly recent history ~ when I was traveling in India, in the days of my youth, the rupee had no value whatsoever outside of India), then the imminent bankruptcy of the American banks would be assured.

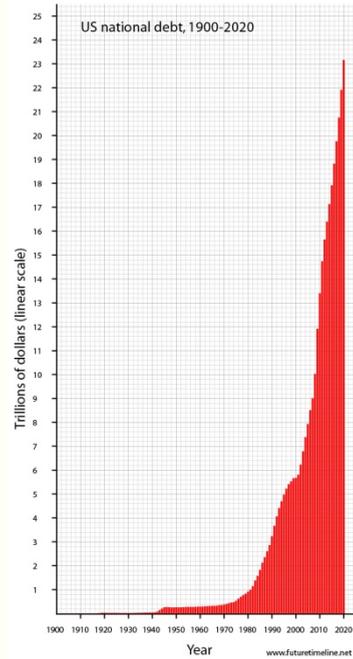
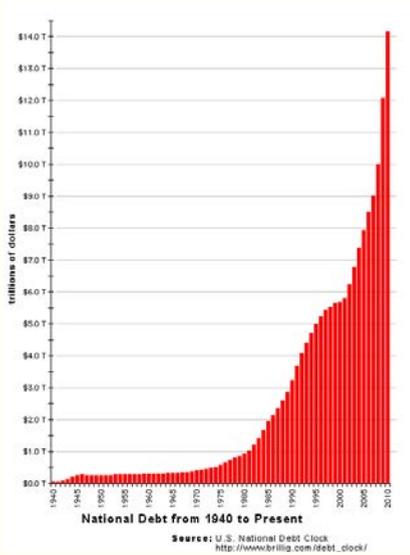
In fact, the American National Debt is so huge that there is no mathematical possibility that it could ever be repaid. What? Did you follow that? Look at the rise in the debt from 1940 until the present ~



**Source:** U.S. National Debt Clock  
[http://www.brillig.com/debt\\_clock/](http://www.brillig.com/debt_clock/)

Is there a mathematician in the house? Does anyone recognize the shape of that curve? It is an exponential curve. What that means is that, from here, there is no way it can go but up, dramatically and stratospherically, far beyond the remotest possibility that it might ever be repaid. In fact, did you ever wonder how the United States is financing its war in Iraq? It is simply borrowing the money and piling it onto the National Debt, which everyone understands will never, ever, be repaid. The National Debt is a game of musical chairs ~ bankers and merchants go on making money as long as the music plays, but when the music stops, you had better not be holding any dollars (or bonds payable in dollars)!

(Update, March, 2011) That graph is out of date. Here is the way it looks about five years later, just in case anyone was wondering what happens to an exponential curve: [October 2022 ~ \$31 trillion]



The Chinese bankers backed down, and allowed the American banks to go on repaying their loans with ever more worthless dollars, because they, like everyone else, are apprehensive about what will happen “when the music stops.” But for now, the band is playing on, even though the game has become ever more and more unreal. Do you understand how it is that so many people and corporations are able to make so much money off of this war in Iraq? It is perfectly simple. What you do is get a contract from the American Government, which borrows, say, another billion dollars to give to the Contractor. Then the Contractors vaporize \$900 million, and put the final \$100 million into their pockets. *Voila*, “free money”! To be sure, a billion dollars has been piled onto the National Debt, but that is all an unreal

fantasy anyway, yet the hundred million is real money in the pocket. Let the band play on!

Well, while governments and contractors are playing this game, stuffing money into their pockets as fast as they can before the music stops, what is actually going to happen? If the National Debt is just a fantasy, which “everyone” (the “smart money”) understands will never be repaid, what is going to happen? Can the levels of the National Debt just go soaring on and on to ever more unreal and lofty heights?

Well, no. No; the hard truth is that it cannot. The music is still playing on, but ever more and more you have the “smart money” managers glued to their computer monitors, watching for the signs of the music stopping. What happens is that declines in the financial markets can be very sudden and very brutal. The secret is to make money in this high-stakes game as long as you can, and then, when the music stops, be very sure that you are out of dollars, and out of any bonds payable in dollars! You can own tangible assets, like real property, but God help you if you have sunk the money from the sale of Grandma’s farm into the bank, or paper securities! (I am not troubled by the collapse in the real estate market these days ~ editing this article in 2008. When Asian residents discover how cheap land is in the United States, relative to the cost of land in their own countries, they will bid up the prices of the land once again.)

Fundamentally, there are really only two ways out of this situation. One of them is through warfare. The *ultima ratio regis* (“last argument of kings”) is their cannon. When a nation is going broke, the simple and obvious solution is to put your last remaining resources into fitting out your citizens for war. Then you can simply march into foreign lands, raping and

pillaging, and bring home whatever you can carry off of value, just as the marauders who sacked ancient Crete did so many years ago. This is no longer a politically correct solution, however. In earlier days, this solution was so common that no one expected anything any different. Of course your neighbors would be marching over the border to seize your lands any time they feel they can get away with it. This is just the law of the jungle, after all, so what else is new?

Unfortunately, however, the law of the jungle is antithetical to any of the tenets of modern civilization. Having recourse to wars of aggression is to renounce any claims to civilization, and hasten a regression back to very primitive morality.

There is, however, one other little possibility, which has not escaped the notice of sharp bankers! There is, finally, a way to actually pay off that National Debt after all! The key, as the Chinese bankers so clearly understand, is to repay your loans with “dollars” of reduced value. Just to give you a simple idea, suppose agents of the US government decide that the time is ripe to shut off the music (having first sheltered all of their wealth into real or tangible assets ~ real property, gold, diamonds, works of art, Indian rupees, *etc.* [This is a joke. If the dollar collapses, “even” the Indian rupee will fall.]). Trying to take advantage of some brief window in which no one is expecting it, they suddenly pull the plug. When you read the morning paper over your toast and coffee, you might discover that, in the night, the US government has paid off the National Debt! What they did was to print up big stacks of billion-dollar bank notes, and paid everyone off! Perfectly legal. Now, of course, a hamburger will cost half a million dollars,

but that is no longer the concern of the federal government, which has paid off its debt in full!

But that amusing little story is not the way it actually happens. What they do, instead, is nibble away at the value of the currency a little at a time, “so that no one notices.” But what this means is that the fall of the dollar is very far from over. You may depend upon it that the dollar will continue to collapse, a little at a time, probably with a series of rapid falls, with brief leveling off periods in between, for the foreseeable future, as the United States gradually recedes from its position of dominance on the world’s stage to take up the more humble role of the has-been, drinking beer with the Romans, Mongols, Spaniards, Englishmen, and Russians who have been there before them.

This, of course, is the “optimistic” scenario. The somewhat more pessimistic scenario would see escalating war on all fronts ~ Iraq, Iran, Pakistan, Korea, *etc.* Perhaps it is the deliberate intention of the cabal of wealthy and powerful people, fronted by the Bush regime, to ratchet up the levels of tension and fear in the world to the point where they can safely rule by Martial Law, bringing the world to the brink of chaos and annihilation until they can find a way to re-shuffle the deck in their favor. If they do this, of course, do not look to them to bail out the United States government, which is hopelessly bankrupt and has been for many years ~ no, they will go on lining their own pockets, bailing out of the sinking ship just as it is going down.

Oh, no ~ the former “optimistic scenario” of the gradual decline of the United States and its god, Mammon (the Almighty Dollar), is a much more graceful way for that vortex of negative energy to subside into irrelevance.

So the moral of this story is “don’t be the last one to get out of dollars!” Dump your dollars now, and avoid the rush. Perhaps it is time to start hoarding rupees (or guns, depending on whether you are an optimist or a pessimist).

There is a positive side to this essay. If a major change of energy can take place, and a rapid uplifting of spiritual consciousness can spread throughout the land, then, in the rapid movement back to Clarity, a great prosperity may take the place of war, and (as a rising tide floats all boats) even the United States economy and the greenback Dollar may again reflect the value of prosperity.



# Reality Economics

March, 2009

I have written a previous article about what I call “reality economics” (*vide: The Fall of the Dollar*) but here it is March of 2009, and, like everyone else in the world, I am watching the entire worldwide economic system falling into chaos, and I am baffled by the methods which are proposed to “restart the economy.” Everyone seems to think that if only everyone would start buying products once again, then everything will be just rosy. I remember George Bush’s simple recipe for curing an ailing economy: we should all go shopping. Now I hear on the news that Germany has come up with a brilliant plan to get their economy moving again: they have instituted a program of government incentives for people to buy new cars by paying prospective new car purchasers to junk their older cars.

Here is an opportunity for me to explain again what I am trying to suggest by “reality economics.” While the German government wants everyone to buy a new car to stimulate their economy, and they are so convinced that this is the solution that they are providing government money to wreck older cars, I would propose a diametrically opposite strategy.

I would propose that, instead of spending trillions of dollars trying to pump up sagging economies, governments should act like every other business or private party in economic trouble: stop spending money! If banks, mortgage companies, insurance companies, or automobile manufacturing companies are unable to operate profitably, let them declare

bankruptcy and liquidate their assets. If company A wishes to pay out multi-million dollar bonus packages to its executives, they will not be able to compete against company B which asks all workers, from executives on down, to accept a pay cut in the interest of remaining solvent so that they will stay in business and be able to continue paying any salaries at all. If demand for a company's goods are way down, close the factories until inventories fall to levels where it will be appropriate to reopen the factories again. Instead of encouraging everyone to buy a new car, encourage everyone to fix their old one instead.

If there is widespread unemployment, fine; just invite all the unemployed to live in peace on the Free Farm, planting trees or growing fruits and vegetables. Sooner or later enterprising individuals or companies will figure out something useful to do which someone, somewhere will pay them for, and gradually a new economy will evolve to replace old industries which are out of date.

Take the automobile industry, for example. It is not just General Motors that is in trouble; car makers all over the world have seen their sales drying up and blowing away. The fact is that there are just too many cars in the world, and not enough oil to run them much longer anyway. Let these companies go bankrupt one by one, selling off their assets until the few companies that remain are able to survive by supplying cars to what remains of the automobile market. Let the market determine which companies will survive to make the next generation of cars. Or, alternatively, let those companies whose executives are paying themselves fat salaries and bonuses just fail in competition with leaner companies which devote their attention to spending their resources more wisely, with a view to providing greater

value to their customers ~ better quality vehicles for less money than their bloated competitors. I still believe in the free market ~ if everyone had not panicked but simply let the losers fail and drop out of the race, then the companies which survive would remain a part of the evolving economy, and those which couldn't keep up would fail, and their stockholders would take the loss.

No company is "too big to be allowed to fail," and this includes the United States of America. If foolish economic policies push the country into bankruptcy, well, so be it! If the voters and taxpayers just shrug their shoulders while the treasury is being systematically looted, whom will they blame for the decline and fall of the United States?

I remember after George Bush's second fraudulent election most Americans simply shrugged their shoulders and said, "I guess George Bush won," when, in fact, he had done nothing of the kind. In striking contrast, it was only a few weeks after that fraudulent election that there was another fraudulent election, this time in Ukraine. However, in the case of Ukraine, some hundreds of thousands of Ukraine citizens wouldn't stand for it; instead of shrugging their shoulders, they took to the streets of Kiev, loudly denounced the fraud, and refused to go home until the government gave in and promised new elections (in which the other party won).

I also hear on the news that the Federal Reserve has decided to print up another trillion dollars or so; overnight, the dollar loses much of its value on the news. But, what can you expect? They have no more money, and no one will buy any more Treasury Bills, so they can't think of anything else to do except to emulate the Zimbabwe economic miracle. Perhaps it is time to shop for a wheelbarrow (to carry your money) before the prices go up.

No one is going to bail out the United States government. China will only continue to purchase treasury bills as long as they believe that it is in their interest to do so. When they decline to renew their loans, the worldwide economic upheaval will make the present mess look like a Sunday School picnic.

When anyone finds themselves in financial trouble, the solution is not to try to spend your way out of your troubles; the solution is to spend less than you are earning, so that you can manage your debt before it reaches levels from which it is mathematically impossible to recover. I remember the spending of the Reagan years. The short term consequence was an appearance of prosperity; the long term consequence was a massive impoverishment of the country which was directly responsible for the present financial crisis.

So, what is the message here? Is it simply to stop spending money? No; it is more complex than that. If the government spends money bailing out failed companies like banks, mortgage companies, insurance companies, or any other failed or failing business, or if they pass out goodie bags of cash money in the form of tax breaks, then we can look forward to the collapse of the United States government in our lifetimes. But if the government spends money for good value received, such as schools, health care, railroads, investments in alternative energy, and massive programs of tree planting, providing edible fruits and nuts, or other worthwhile crops, as well as addressing the principle causes of climate change and declining personal health (the declining levels of oxygen in the environment and corresponding increase in levels of carbon dioxide; *vide: The Cause and Cure of Disease*), then there is some hope that these worthwhile expenditures,

embodying the underlying principle of “reality economics” will eventually repay their costs and even lead to an improvement in the country’s financial health. On the one hand, I am hopeful to see that President Obama is trying to make a lot of very worthwhile expenditures, but, on the other hand, I am worried to see trillions of dollars being thrown away into Black Holes. The only hope of survival for the economies of any country in the world is to follow the principles of reality economics and make every dollar pay.

It may be difficult to stand by and watch while companies like General Motors go bankrupt, but every good gambler has to know when to hold ’em and when to fold ’em.



## A New World

April, 2009

There is a sense in which I have welcomed all of the upheaval in the world today. I am a student of philosophy, and one of the sets of symbols and imagery that has always appealed to me most strongly is the Alchemical Process of Change. The process of Change is absolutely fundamental to any idea of philosophy or metaphysics. The Greeks were barking up the wrong tree, looking for some ultimate particle (which they called “the atom”). No, what is really fundamental, in this cosmos, is the process of Change (*cf.* Heraclitus). That’s where it all happens. The present moment, *Now*, is the Philosophers’ Stone, the agency of change.

The alchemy lesson is very short and simple: *Solve et Coagula*, “to break apart, and to join together.” It is the alternation of these two directions of energy that is responsible for the unfolding of the infinite cosmos. In practical terms, what that means is that in order for something new to come into being, the old has to be broken down. For a long time (all my life) I have had the idea that this world was in need of a major makeover. I imagined myself, two millennia later looking back at these primitive times ~ from a larger perspective, these are still the Dark Ages. From the vantage point of some time in the year 4089, there is not all that much difference between the tenth century and the twentieth, or twenty-first.

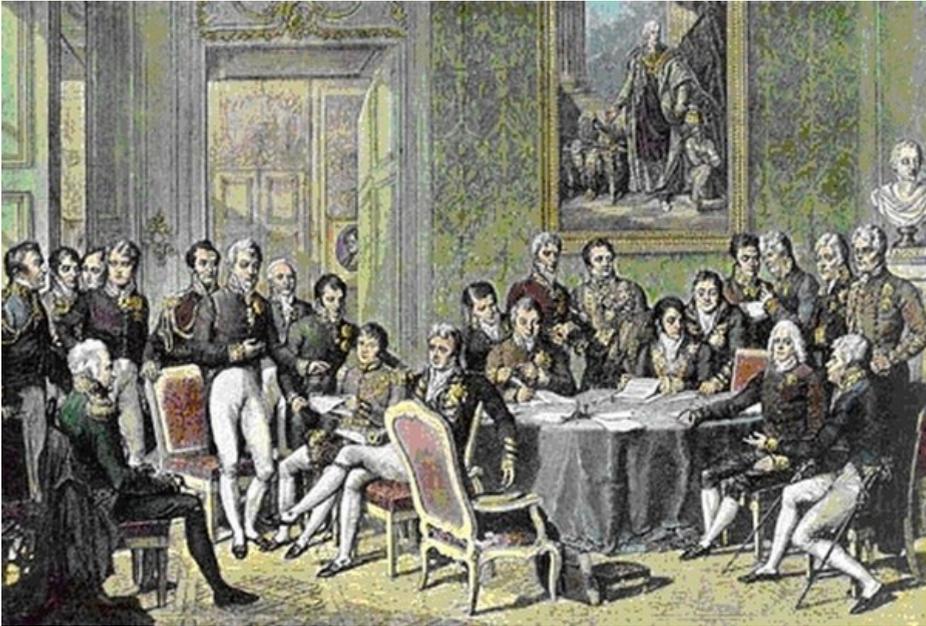
*Now* is the time for people of the earth to work out a new political and economic arrangement, which encompasses the whole world, and is

emphatically NOT any kind of *Pax Americana*, nor even a *Pax Sinensis*, for that matter. A lot of people seem to get really terrified at any such notion. “Surely you don’t mean a *New World Order*?” Am I with the Illuminati, trying to promote some sinister plot? Well, yes, I am. Now it is out. (*Sinister* just means “to the left.”)

All I can say is that it is not surprising that anyone should be terrified of any such notion as a major makeover of the world! Conservatism is a very natural concept: “if it is working, and life is going on, don’t fix it!” The problem is that it isn’t working, and life is no longer going on. Not only are people dying like flies from cancer, AIDS, and other diseases, due to the direct cause of the insufficiency of oxygen in our atmosphere (itself directly caused by the loss of the trees), but the business as usual for the human race includes wholesale genocide in so many parts of the globe that it is no longer news. So it is time for a whole new Contract, one which includes the entire field of life on the planet, to make the effort to keep life alive, at least for one more generation; and perhaps the next generation can figure out a way to pass on some remnant of life to the following generation.

What am I talking about here? How about a world-wide Constitutional Convention, to work out terms for a new world? As I see it, all of the problems of the world stem from one fundamental problem: the fracturing of the field of Life energy into a multitude of diverse energy streams, like Don Quixote “jumping on his horse, and riding off rapidly in all directions.” Yes, the problems of global warming, cancer, and the loss of the trees are serious threats to life, but until the entire planet is somehow united politically, the threats to its survival, while overwhelming, just cannot adequately be dealt with.

So what is the practical continuation of this idea? How about the formation of an international World Union Company to set up an entity that will address itself to the problem? It will not be easy, but, until the political union of life on earth be realized, there can be little hope for much substantial progress against the enormous problems facing the survival of life on earth.



# One World Government: “The New World Order”

June, 2010

The subject of “One World Government” or “The New World Order” always seems to draw the most intense reaction from many people. “First we have genetically modified food, and then they’re going to shove **One World Government** down our throats!”

I have mentioned this topic before; I freely confess that I repeat myself constantly. (Have I mentioned, lately, the incredible folly of cutting down the arboreal biological layer (trees) from the sphere of the earth? Unimaginable folly, probably dreamed up by the folks who advocate burning up your house to keep warm, or the hungry worm Ouroboros who relieves his hunger by eating its tail, or the government policy of spending their way out of debt.) If only people would pay attention to me the first time when I speak or write, then I wouldn’t have to repeat myself so much.

What surprises me about this one is that my own considered opinion is that the One World Government is the single most important next step in the evolution of life on earth. I share this view with Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, Albert Einstein, Bertrand Russell, H. G. Wells, and a great many others, many of whom have probably been prominent members of the Illuminati, in one or another of its incarnations, while we’re at it.

I would probably describe my political views to be somewhere to the left of radical, yet virtually the entirety of the Liberal Consensus seems to be agreed that the One World Government is THE most sinister manifestation of the machinations of the Illuminati Conspiracy, who are perceived to be a cabal of wealthy, powerful, or otherwise influential persons who are *attempting to participate in the direction of the evolution of life on earth.*

What?? Do you mean to tell me that there are actually people who are attempting to influence the evolution of life on earth?? What a fearful conspiracy!! And the wealthy and powerful, the ones whose decisions will most radically affect the flow of events, are actually in collusion with others equally or also wealthy and/or powerful, in efforts to distill their combined shared consciousness of what needs to be done? Are they trying to play God? Isn't the *Law of the Jungle* good enough for them?

What is God, anyway? Perhaps every element that contributes to the (higher) evolution of life is part of whatever God is. And, surrounding that, there is a vast field of inertia representing the opposition to the ordering influence of God. This energy which is evolving, which I am calling God, actually appears to be showing positive signs of being Alive!

Is this figure of a Creative and Positive Energy reaching out into new and unknown directions, and being surrounded by an inertia of chaos and randomness, an entirely new idea, or what? Oh, no ~ it is actually very, very old.

So why is everyone so afraid of this? I think the answer I hear most often is that everyone seems to be afraid that any time anyone or any group succeeds in obtaining power, they will invariably use it to further their own

individual wealth and power, to the utter disregard of anyone else. If you look at the record of just about every known government, either in the present day, or in any of the known historical periods for which we have records, this accusation will be borne out with dead-on accuracy almost all of the time! With the possible exception of occasional enlightened emperors or kings, *e.g.*: Emperor Yao of ancient China, King Arthur of England (a legend will do quite as well as historical record ~ possibly better), Pericles of Athens, or Frederick the Great of Prussia, just about every king or ruler sets about collecting as much wealth as he possibly can for himself and his family as soon as he comes into power. Most rulers attempt to accomplish this by sleight of hand, but, more recently, rulers such as Ferdinand Marcos of the Philippines simply load up convoys of trucks with bars of gold bullion and trundle them right out of town.

However, this universal drive to self-aggrandizement runs into a self-limiting factor: the higher you go in the ranks of wealth and power, the more radically and dramatically your priority shifts from acquiring more wealth to *preserving what you already have*. This is the classic Conservative, who has Made It, and doesn't want anything to change which might alter his status. But when you come to a pivotal position at the top, there is only one way to ensure the continuation of your own personal good fortune, and that is for the entire field of life energy world-wide to be operating with maximum harmony and efficiency, rather than, for example, endless war.

The second most common response to the concept of a One World Government is, "One World Government! But ~ but, that's *elitist*, and *paternalistic!*" ~ the Elite, of course, being that famous cabal of wealth and

power sometimes assumed to be banded together into a group like the Illuminati.

Let us suppose we have managed to accomplish this fiendish plot, and a One World Government is now in place; but, surprisingly, they have allowed the people of the earth to choose the person at the top, the one who will have the greatest power, and the greatest responsibility, for affecting the evolution of the flow of life on earth.

There are quite a number of candidates, and the rules for working out run-off elections are quite complicated, in order to ensure that voters are able fully to vote their mind, knowing that if their vote is lost in the early stages of voting, they will be able to vote again from the remaining candidates until there is a final winner. Most of these early choices may be made at the time of the original voting. This is called "Instant Run-off Election," and it will soon be routinely used all the time everywhere. Because of the importance of the question, however, it will probably be necessary to have at least one secondary run-off vote, for which votes will be limited to the winners of the first primary vote.

Here are some of the more interesting Candidates:

First, there is the elitist and paternalistic candidate, a quiet little man of remarkable intelligence and extensive learning, giving him the manners of a university professor. He does not seem to be remarkable in any way, unless you listen to him closely. It is very easy for him to get lost among the great rabble of more noticeable Candidates:

There is, for example, Genghis Khan (we have managed to clone several candidates from surviving genetic material of old stock . . . ), who mentions his considerable experience as qualification for the post.

Another fortunate success from our cloning tanks is Idi Amin, who has graciously accepted the nomination, and has agreed to accept the position, if elected.

Running against these formidable candidates is George W. Bush, who wishes to remind the voters of his membership in the Skull and Bones.

We wanted to offer the candidacy of Adolf Hitler, whom we had no trouble cloning back to full virulence; however, he declined the honor, out of fear for his life, preferring to hide where he is rather than consider any return to public office.

Another force to be reckoned with is the Ayatollah Khomeini, who would like nothing better than an opportunity of extending Sharia Law to the entirety of the human race.

There are plenty of other candidates, but these pretty well represent the field. We will announce the winners, from whom the candidates for the second round of voting will be drawn, as soon as the results are in.

So, what do I think about genetically modified food? In general, I am very much against it. I think that it is absolutely imperative to maintain a viable population of natural, open pollinated fruits, vegetables, grains, and, in fact, everything propagated from seed ~ not only food, but fiber crops, and crops grown for any other use. Whenever seed companies try to sell a new seed, whether it has been genetically modified or created from natural

hybrids, they are looking for one quality of over-riding importance: the Number One required feature of any new seed is that if anyone try to plant (I am still enjoying the use of the subjunctive mood) the secondary seed which will be produced by the primary seed offered for sale, such seed will either fail to germinate entirely, or be of enfeebled and useless quality. This condition is the deal-breaker. No new seed has any chance of survival unless it meets this paradigm requirement.

Everyone should refuse to use seed of this kind; only use heirloom seed or seed which is open pollinated and will reproduce itself with natural seed. It is all of these “terminator genes” which should be outlawed. I hope everyone will refuse to use such seed ever again ~ by which I mean just about every seed commercially available except for the few sources selling “heirloom seeds” or the equivalent. New seed from natural hybrids can always be welcome, but only when they are stable strains.

But I stop short of asserting that genetic modification should never be considered for any reason. While I am not convinced of the value of any genetic modification program with which I am familiar, I retain an open mind about such a possibility, depending upon circumstances which might not be anticipated.



# Free Market Capitalism

February, 2011

Somewhere I think I mentioned an annoyance I felt when an American President is talking about his goals of spreading democracy, when, of course, his goals had nothing to do with democracy. The United States may be some kind of a democracy, but that is not what gives it its defining character. The American Way of Life has always been about Freedom. Not only political freedom or religious freedom, but economic freedom. It is a system in which everyone is free to throw up his own carnival tent and hawk any wares he pleases. The Glory Days of the patent medicines were finally shut down by the food and drug laws, and many other little prohibitions and taxes are trying to rein in some other abuses, but, to a very large degree, Americans are free to do what they want in pursuit of economic gain, with very little regulation.

This is Free Market Capitalism, and it isn't necessarily a bad thing, but it can sometimes lead to excess and abuse, and sometimes even to excessive abuse. In the case of the military involvement of United States forces, within the memory of the last twenty or thirty years, their purpose has had nothing to do with democracy (this has been shown too many times to review here), but everything to do with maintaining a *status quo* which will not interfere with the capital interests of the United States Corporations, which is to make as much money as they can.

The problem is that the moving directive for the whole show is to make as much money as you can. On a global scale, this is just no longer an

acceptable option. There are some very real and pressing problems threatening the survival of life on Earth, and the world-wide tensions and instabilities all over the globe just make the problem of planetary survival almost impossible to cope with. When it comes to burning up the rain forest, the profit motive just won't do, anymore.

And I don't mean to single out the Americans ~ anyone who has enough money to join the club, meaning that you have enough money or power so that it matters to the Earth what you do with it ~ is automatically a member of the same club. Go ahead; try to get as much as you can for yourself before the music stops.

The whole planet must be cultivated as the single field of biological energy that it is. Once this is accomplished, the problems facing our survival can be dealt with, at least as the start of an on-going effort, within one or two generations. But without it, the survival of human life on Earth is seriously threatened.

Ecosystems are just as fragile as economies. We have seen, historically, how massive panics have set off long periods of economic depression: just a few things get out of whack, and the whole thing collapses. Life is very similar! When an organism's living environment is radically damaged, its survival is threatened. We know what we, as a species, have to do. Lester Brown sums up the problems and reasonable solutions in his book, *World on the Edge*. The problem is that there is no money in it. All the money and power in the world is on the other side!

I have always laughed at people who get hysterical with conspiracy theories when they suggest that the people with money and power are

actually running the world. Of course the people with money and power are running the world! Oh, it gets shaken up every now and then with a revolution, which might be bloody, as in the French Revolution, or nonviolent, as the liberation of India from England. But, by and large, it is fairly well established that the people with the money and the power use that money and power to retain the money and the power in the hands of ~ themselves, the people with the money and power. Now, is that ever a tautology, or what?

This leaves us with two opposing camps, with quite different agendas. In order for life on Earth to survive, we have to convince the people with the money and power that the survival of life on Earth is worth their serious consideration. In fact, if political changes could be made that would ensure the ease of addressing survival concerns (yes, that would be some form of the dreaded *One World Government*), that should make for a Golden Age of free trade.

The problem is that a very significant portion of the world's wealth is directly related to the maintenance of a perpetual war footing. Why has no one mentioned George Orwell lately? The perpetual war, for manipulating the people and also to profit from war industries, was a central feature of Orwell's world in *1984*.

None of those huge industries are going to be at all happy with a world in which their services are no longer required. So, while some elements of the money and the power in the world might support an initiative that would allow life to continue on Earth, the industries of Destruction will oppose, to the death of the last man on earth, anything that would reduce the amount of warfare going on in the world.

That sounds like a problem. I'm going to have to think about this for a while.

We need a different model of how to regulate this world of ours. The jungle of sovereign states, sovereign corporations, and sovereign individuals stomping around can no longer be tolerated. (As Lily Tomlin says, "This is *The Phone Company!* We are omnipotent.")

I want to establish a seat of authority: the voice of God. I literally want to incarnate God on Earth, as the chosen One of a special seminary of candidates, who will be given the very best education with emphasis on History and International Studies. The idea is simple enough: any reasonably competent person could handle the tasks required of him, to arbitrate in cases where no other satisfactory decision can be found. But we give the Authority to the Seminary as a whole, not to any one individual. It is up to the Seminary to nominate the One who will interpret and exercise the Will of God as Steward of the Earth.

We have the confidence that, as a school, they will know which one of their number to choose for the stewardship. It is a microcosm: a little world, in which the solutions to the problems of the greater world can be found. (It is simply an alchemical vessel, to those who are students of Hermetic philosophy.) There is even the additional consideration of the effect of world opinion: the energy from these other sources can contribute to the channelings of energy that could result in the manifestation of an incarnation of God. Maybe the world actually works this way, and together We can focus our energies upon our alchemical vessel and cause a manifestation of an incarnation of God to appear on Earth to lead us forward.

The role of this person would be to maintain an overview of the whole planet, with the responsibility of keeping it all alive and healthy. Such an institution doesn't have to have any legal basis at all, and a fully endowed School of International Studies could be assembled of young people selected from all over the world for the purpose of creating a kind of "alchemical vessel" from which a manifestation of God were expected to emanate. The entire school would continue their specialized study of world affairs, and would constitute the most trusted sources from which the Speaker would draw information for making his calls. Whether this institution would ever attain a political influence is unpredictable, but here is a model in which I would place my trust ahead of any other schemes of which I have heard.

But, once again, I see that I have bridged the gap ~ there is no reason to suppose that those who are profiting from plundering the Earth and laying it waste will voluntarily cease and desist, with or without a court order. So what can we do, here? I have put it in theological terms because it amounts to nothing less. The source of authority is the power of God. If the project works as expected, there may be a real expectation that an incarnation of God may appear, and when One is anointed, perhaps the Glory of God will fall upon Him. That's what we need ~ we need an Avatar of God to come again upon the Earth and guide us how to proceed with our stewardship of the Earth.

If the Seminary be given this mission, it will create a very powerful field of magical energy around it, and God will appear.

A Review of *Zeitgeist*,  
*Moving Forward*

February, 2011

*“You can only get a loan from a bank  
if you can prove that you don’t need it.”*

I have been watching *Zeitgeist, Moving Forward*, and it is pretty interesting ~ lots of ideas sound familiar to me from my own writings, but there is one very critical point, which they seem to miss, and it surprises me.

The whole discussion of “access centers” where you just go in, take what you need, and when you are done you simply return it ~ all for free, *etc.*, is appallingly simplistic. The narrator dismisses the notion rather quickly that if everything be freely provided, everyone will simply lie in the sun and do nothing.

My own insight is that this whole idea is subject to severe limitations, and even then it is suitable only for a certain segment of the population. I envision a two-tier economic system to accommodate both sharpeners and levelers ~ a free market economy for the upper tier (limited by what I have called a “resource depletion tax”), and a “free farm” arrangement for the poorer members of society (*vide: New Solutions to the Problems of the Present Day – a Plan for International Prosperity and World Peace*, 1992, reprinted in *The Laughter of God*). The problem is how to deal with poverty, because the free market capitalist economy does not adequately provide for the social

problems of poverty. On the other hand, the free farm approach encounters serious obstacles when it is attempted to apply it to all of society: it runs counter to the desire inherent in all of life to flourish and “get ahead.”

I hardly need to detail the flaws in the *Zeitgeist* (or free farm) approach to economics: no one will want brand B; everyone will want the best of everything, the newest, biggest, and best. No one will want anything used, chipped, older, outmoded ~ there will be no economic incentive for selecting anything other than the very best of everything. Why eat hamburger and fries when you can eat lobster and caviar?

No, my system allows for providing for the needs of the poor with a free farm arrangement, but there will have to be a certain amount of regulation in the distribution of “free goods.” For one thing, I imagine two tiers to provide a minimal, but essential degree of regulation: an upper tier of “stewards” who form the responsible core of the farm and who enjoy a somewhat better standard of living than the “volunteers.” For example, the better living quarters, better quality beds and so on, will be given for the use of the stewards, while the older stuff (or smaller rooms) will be given to the volunteers, perhaps on a seniority basis. Anyone who wants anything more will have to pay for it. Of course, the funny notion of “no longer observing money” is so simplistic that I hardly need to pass over that with more than a tolerant smirk, and I have already exceeded my quota.

So, instead of paying out millions of dollars every month in transfer payments so that the idle poor can occupy a room in a flophouse downtown and spend their days smoking cigarettes and drinking coffee, we can simply provide space at one of the country farms where these people can be provided for in a humane way, yet at the least cost to the rest of society. This will

leave the cities as spaces occupied only by those who are actually involved in productive work. When a business fails, you don't have to resort to crime and fraud ~ you can simply pack it in and chill out at the free farm until you (perhaps with a different set of partners) feel like taking on another project "off the farm" and "into the jungle."

The cost to society will be hugely less (free farm *vs.* transfer payments) for two reasons: direct costs will be far less; a hundred people can be kept in decent comfort on the free farm, with dormitories and cafeterias, for the cost of a few welfare checks. But, secondarily, the immense social costs of robbery, fraud, marketing of useless junk, drug addiction, prostitution, murder, and other by-products of a necessity to come up with money every month, will be greatly reduced, since there will be no need for any of that behavior. (It won't be eliminated entirely, of course, because there are other causative elements apart from financial necessity.)

But it is an essential part of my vision that this whole free farm culture exist side by side with a free market capitalism, so that everyone can be as free as they want, but with another option for those who wish to get off the tread-wheel for a while. The other half ~ those in the free market who are motivated and on to something, will find they can accomplish their goals in a streamlined manner, without being bogged down by carrying all the dead weight of loafers or drunks.

I see plenty of utopian visions like that suggested in *Zeitgeist*, but I have never seen anyone advocate anything like a two-tier system which combines socialist utopian theory with free market capitalism. It has always seemed interesting to me that the idea is a perfect marriage of Capitalism and Communism, both of which have some interesting and commendable

features, but both of which are plagued with some very serious problems. Socialist utopian visions can never work unless a creative element is free to explode off the top, providing evolutionary vitality. The Social Contract should provide for both Sharpeners and Levelers.

Oh, and, by the way, all the malarkey about the insidious monetary system with its debt basis seems to be misapplied emphasis. The real lesson there is that debt is a killer, whether it is personal debt, corporate debt, or the national debt of a sovereign state! Once you are in debt, and must borrow more money at ever more punishing terms in order to keep afloat, it becomes harder and harder to keep from sliding ever more deeply into debt. In fact, you are not expected to get out of debt; the plot is to run people into debt so that they cannot avoid financial collapse, during which time the banks continue to claim their confiscatory 29% interest for the five or six years it may take for foreclosure proceedings to close.

In the same way, on the other side of the interest pay window, once you have sufficient wealth it is easy for that money to earn more wealth faster than you can spend it, causing a continuous rise in personal wealth. Once you reach a certain plateau, then the inertia is all behind you to become more and more wealthy. It is a mirror image of *The Descent Into Hell* whereby your increasing debt level forces you inexorably past the line into realms where the laws of mathematics will force you ever deeper into the hole until you reach a point where it is impossible to recover (legally ~ of course there will always remain the options of murder, mayhem, fraud, and theft, not to mention prostitution, drugs, and gambling).

This is inherently and progressively unfair, and it leads to social stratification with a self-perpetuating wealthy class over an endlessly

struggling class of peons who can never get out of debt (as Alice learned through the looking glass, “you have to run very fast just to stay in the same place”), unless they are fortunate enough to hit upon some winning strategy, or join a successful revolution (not a bad option to consider, these days). It is unfair to blame the bankers who offer loans at high interest rates: the high rates are required to cover the significant default rate on the shakier loans, so that the worse your financial status, the more interest you have to pay to service your debt. Banks are not really responsible for debt: they simply take advantage of it to make money. One solution would be to outlaw the loaning of money at interest, so that no one would be able to get into debt. This has been tried, with usury laws forbidding the charging of more than 10% interest, for example. This makes sense: if your credit is so bad that no one will risk lending money to you at less than 10% interest, it probably means that you are fundamentally bankrupt, and the circulations of debt simply postpone the inevitable collapse and give much of the profits from your collapse to the bankers instead of your final creditors. You might as well simply bail out and go to the free farm as hang on another few years with escalating debt levels until the inevitable collapse.

Borrowing money at interest is a very scary business, whether for a person, corporation, or sovereign state. The risks and dangers of falling behind and reaching a level where it is mathematically impossible to recover are very real. The consequences can be far-reaching, whether it be the bankruptcy of personal family finances, the bankruptcy of General Motors, or the bankruptcy of Iceland, Ireland, Greece, or Spain, followed, like dominoes, by all the other countries until China is left alone on the Monopoly board as the winner ~ and then there will be another revolution and someone else will rise to the top. I don't think this transition has been

adequately appreciated by the modern world: military might is no longer the real measure of power; it has given way to economic might.

The activities of the American government might seem to promote a growing economy with a growing GDP, but that is just the visible bubble on top: the underlying real financial strength is not measured in economic activity, but by more fundamental measures of wealth: actual resources, including natural resources, money (both held and owed), and infrastructure: schools, roads, hospitals, water, and power ~ *Zeitgeist* got that much right. The world is currently played like a game of Monopoly, and the United States is not necessarily winning the game; in fact, this should be a wake-up call, since there are still substantial resources remaining in that country, yet they are melting away very quickly under some very surprising economic theories. (*Will the real P. T. Barnum please stand up?*)

Actually, the “United States” is not really one of the players on the Monopoly board. There are numerous Players, both individual and corporate, but “The United States” is just a fictional abstraction (in financial terms, a scam). It is an imaginary sink into which debt is loaded, and this is one of the principle mechanisms of generating more wealth for the Players, as the “U.S. Government” sinks woefully beyond that line of total bankruptcy to a mathematical certainty, barring the fortunes of war, and/or acts of God. The country has been played like a Ponzi scheme for the last hundred years, and Uncle Sam is wearing The Emperor’s New Clothes.

On the other hand, it might start raining manna from Heaven any day now; I hope you have a bag ready.

## Seven Ways to Retire the U.S. National Debt

March, 2011

Just recently I updated an article I wrote about four years ago: *The Fall of the Dollar* (reprinted in *The Laughter of God*). The original article, written in 2007, contained a graph of the U.S. National Debt from 1940 until 2005, which showed a rather sobering exponential curve, suggesting that there was no way it could go but up, up, up, at an ever accelerating pace, as is the usual case with exponential curves. The graph ended at 2005 showing a debt of about \$7 trillion. I just updated the article to include an updated graph which carried the graph up to 2010, with the debt standing at about \$14 trillion, neatly doubled over the last five years. [2018: about \$22 trillion, and counting fast.]

The point of that earlier article was that the only alternative to the collapsing value of the dollar was for the United States to embark upon a series of wars of conquest, rape, and pillage.

However, upon further consideration, I have come up with a total of seven strategies for retiring the U.S. National Debt:

1. Divine Intervention. This is the most optimistic scenario. Let us all pray for divine intervention to solve the economic problems of the American government. As I speculate upon this possibility, it occurs to me that such divine intervention would most probably come as part of a larger

package in which more than just American problems were addressed, but, as there are an unlimited number of ways in which such divine intervention might take place, further speculation along these lines would be fruitless. Rather than instructing God as to how we want Him to manage the rescue of the financial affairs of the U.S. government, it is perhaps more becoming of us humbly to ask Him to use His best judgment in these matters.

2. Inheritance. When an individual finds himself laboring under ever escalating levels of debt, far beyond any ability he might have of repaying those debts, he can always hope for the death of some wealthy relative who might leave a fortune to him, enough for him to pay off those debts. In the same way, perhaps the United States government might inherit that \$14 trillion dollars from somewhere. Admittedly, this isn't very likely, and perhaps we are still best advised to pin our hopes (and our wagers) upon the first possibility: divine intervention. However, perhaps Saudi Arabia might decide to dissolve itself as a state, or at least to gift all of its oil fields to the United States government. It would not do, of course, for them to donate the oil fields to privately owned American corporations; no, in order for this possibility to offer any relief to the American government, it must be the U.S. government itself that would be the recipient of such a gift.

I do not have all of the numbers in hand, but perhaps such a gift might manage to float the United States over its current doldrums. On the other hand, such a gift might simply open the floodgates for massive new spending, which, if they are no more sensible than what we have seen over the last twenty or thirty years, might not even solve any problems at all. In fact, much like the stories of someone who inherits \$20 million and then,

through a series of bad decisions, rapidly runs through all of the money, ending up with massive debts far in excess of whatever debts he may have started with, this hypothetical gift of the Saudi oil fields might just make the American problems even worse. But, at least potentially, we must allow that such a windfall could be the means of rescuing the rapidly deteriorating financial prospects of the United States.

3. A third possibility is that the American government discover some new source of wealth ~ perhaps gold mines located on federal lands. Once again, it would be useless for any of this to be discovered or owned by private individuals or corporations; in order for it to do the U.S. government any good, it must be a discovery on lands owned directly by the federal government. However, gold mines probably wouldn't work. If enough gold were discovered (in the Grand Canyon National Park, for example) to pay off the National Debt, the value of gold would collapse. If twice as much gold were to be found, to offset the collapsing value of the gold, that value would simply fall even faster ~ there may not be any quantity of gold that might make much difference, due to the inexorable law of diminishing returns.

However, there are other possibilities: perhaps some amazing new element were to be found that restores hair on bald heads, rejuvenates the sexual potency of aging men, restores beauty to aging women, and restores all functioning of the body to perfect radiant health indefinitely, allowing for theoretically infinite longevity (in the absence of any fatal accident). Some such discovery, as long as it were the sole monopoly of the U.S. government, might go very far towards reversing the slide to financial ruin.

4. Wars of Conquest. To say that there is substantial historical precedent for this method of restoring financial health to a failing state were to massively understate the case. However, let us hope, for the sake of future generations yet unborn, that the United States will not decide to go down this road. Let us all fervently hope that one of the other choices will prevail.

5. Revolution/Repudiation of the Debt. Now this is a more promising possibility! Perhaps the American people, waking up to the fact that the wealth of the nation has been systematically looted by a handful of wealthy families over the past 235 years, finally decide not to take it anymore, and rise up and overthrow the corrupt regime, putting some new government in its place (after all, Thomas Jefferson suggested that a new revolution were required every twenty-seven years: every generation must arrange political affairs according to current realities). Then the new government might blandly assert that the debts of the previous government were not theirs, and they disown any obligation to repay same. Of course, the present government might simply declare bankruptcy and likewise simply renounce all existing debt, hoping simply to carry on with business as usual, but, in practical terms, it is unlikely for such a declaration to go down very smoothly without a radical change of government from the ground up (*i.e.*, from the People). This option, while perhaps able to accomplish its primary objective, is fraught with additional difficulties; however, the post-repudiation problems are beyond the scope of the present article.

6. Inflation/Collapse of the Value of the Dollar. This was the projected outcome of my previous article on the fall of the dollar: that the only really likely alternative to bankruptcy, financial chaos, and/or war is for

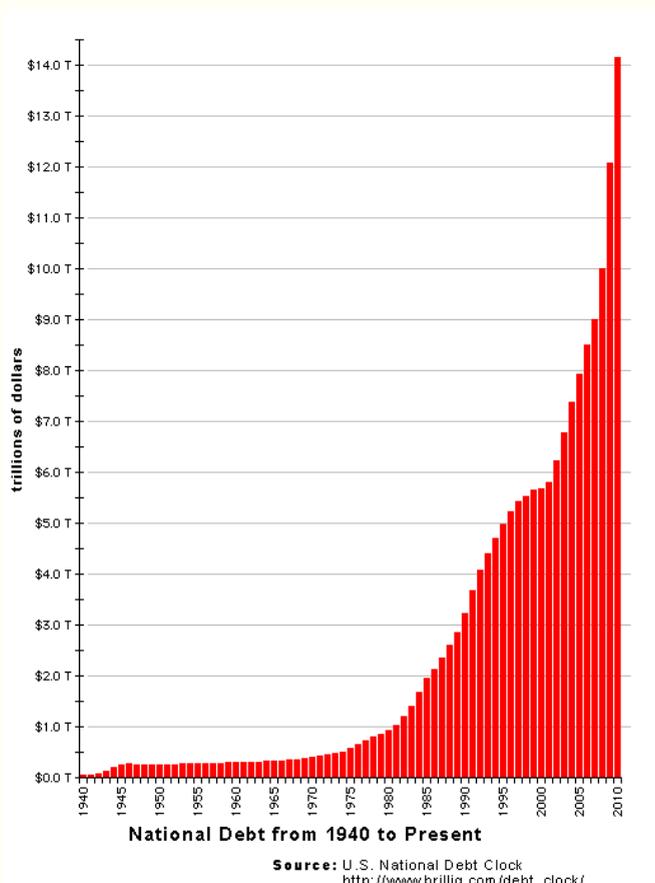
the value of the currency to be gradually eroded so that fixed dollar amounts are repaid with dollars which are worth substantially less.

7. A Tax on Wealth. Finally, among this catalog of unlikely alternatives, some of which might even appear to be frivolous suggestions, here is one more realistic (though highly improbable) option which could, theoretically, offer a real way out of the financial problems of the United States: put a tax where the money is! After all, it is largely due to the unconscionable looting of the financial resources of the country by the very wealthy that have caused the present desperate state of affairs, so it only makes sense that those American citizens and Corporations registered in the United States with huge piles of wealth stuffed in their mattresses should be the ones to pay up the bills of the country they have so sorely treated while the rest of the country's citizens have either been sleeping or been paid off.

In case you haven't figured it out yet, this option is the one that inspires me to revisit the financial problems of the dollar. The option may not be politically very popular among those with the wealth and the power in the country, but the other 98% of the population do still retain a theoretical legal right to enact such a tax. It may be possible, for example, to mount a popular campaign to achieve this goal of taxing the rich. Politicians might be elected on a platform of promising to vote for such an idea, and Congress might pass the necessary legislation to accomplish it. However, to avoid the rapid sheltering of funds, this would have to happen very quickly. Perhaps it might even be necessary to assess the tax rate retroactively to 2010. Large teams of special auditors would have to be employed to determine appropriate assessments. Criminal penalties (*i.e.* indefinite incarceration

until and unless the tax were paid) would probably have to be imposed. We might even want to re-introduce the guillotine.

Yes; the sharp ones among you will have noticed that these are not all uniquely different proposals. In fact, the present suggestion (of taxing the rich) is quite decidedly revolutionary. The fall of the Bastille in 1789 might meet its parallel in the fall of The House of J. P. Morgan Chase, for example. Additionally, the formidable political obstacles to such a course of action might require divine intervention after all. Thus, when making any wagers as to the probable outcome of the current financial *ancien regime*, be sure to draft the terms of your wagers very carefully to avoid disputes.



# The Hierarchy of Importance

June, 2011

The Hierarchy of Importance suggests an idea which comes very close to an illumination of the concept of God. It is of universal application: it is always invoked, in addition to anything else going on. When one searches philosophy for an answer to the questions of life, the function of the reply is to indicate that it is really the answer to the question, “What should I *do*, *now*?” That is really the answer behind every question; so what should I *do*, *now*?

Like everything else, the answer will unfold along the lines of that hierarchy of importance. What is of the most fundamental importance? I start with an understanding of our world as a single integrated field of life energy existing within the edges of chaos. What is important to understand is that it is a single organism, and that it is alive, and conscious. Perhaps it is linked with other patches of life energy in the universe, but, in any case, it is most useful to focus our attention upon the life we know of, here: *Gaia*, a personification of the living aspect of all of life on our planet Earth (God, to us).

Our hierarchy of importance starts with the survival and growth of this organism, which is *us*, after all. The major observation is that this field of life energy is under enormous, seemingly insurmountable, levels of stress; the planet has been visibly dying for several hundred years, and the pace of

disintegration of the life force has picked up lately as the earth falls further and further behind, biologically.

Next in importance comes the consciousness that the biological condition of the earth needs to be turned around immediately, “at war-time speed,” as Lester Brown says in his important book, *World on the Edge*. In fact, that book is an excellent place to begin learning about all of the problems facing the survival of life on earth, and some of the suggested ways of addressing those issues.

That book doesn't really consider the political issues, but there are very definitely political obstacles to the rapid and efficient management of the earth's resources back to a sustainable, and regenerative, level. So this next idea is the *One World Government*, as the political evolution most immediately essential for the regeneration of the earth to be undertaken. This is always the most politically charged proposal, but the only alternative to some form of *One World Government*, is a *Jungle of Sovereign States*, which is the political format which we are currently enjoying. At least, I suppose we are enjoying it. In the interests of a tight edit, I here omit a whole tirade upon the abuses borne by our Mother Earth by some of her Sovereign Masters, lately.

Moving right along, once we have a One World Government and a Single Currency, we will also want a standard and universal land tax, collected and administered by the state, but no other taxation, other than some sort of “resource depletion tax” which will be used to modify inappropriate activity for the earth.

Next in importance is to establish free farms for the indigent, worldwide. Everywhere in the world there should be places where anyone can go to live for free, with food to eat. This is by far the easiest way to deal with the problem of hungry people: just feed them!

At this point in the argument, it is time to address major issues in land use management in order to evolve ways of living on the earth which will tend to increase the life energy, order, and efficiency of life, rather than continuing the parade of its decline and death. It will come as a surprise to no one that I put the restoration of the Trees as first in importance under this heading!

But, not only do we need to plant more trees, we need to manage all of the biological cycles in the most efficient way, following the course recommended by nature. We will want to create healthy soil for restoring the earth to fertility, and an important example of what needs to be done is for all of the collection of residential organic waste (the toilet, plus kitchen scraps and yard waste) to be processed and returned to the soil in as short a loop as possible (whenever possible, all recycling should be done on the spot, *in situ*). All organic waste, from all sources, must be returned to the soil, or otherwise recycled into use. I have never believed that the entire whirlwind of waste processing is simply to throw it away. *As Above, So Below*: as it is in my garden, so it may be on the Earth: if I constantly recycle all organic waste back to my compost piles, active with worms, then I very quickly accumulate an abundance of rich soil which may be used to increase the coverage of my cultivation. But if the soil be depleted and dry, with flooding and soil erosion in other seasons, then the land will rapidly decline back to the desert.

The next in importance would be to establish a *Seat of Authority* behind the One World Government. My own idea is a Seminary of Candidates, a School of International Studies, which would collectively hold the *Seat of Authority (Throne, or Cathedra)*, and which would endow one of their number as their Spokesperson, who would personally sign their decisions as their agent and advocate.

From here I see a great many lesser matters of process which seem to be flawed, and in need of correction of error. One of the most important ideas is the understanding of personal health in the same light as the health of Mother Earth, or *Gaia*. In order to ensure the survival of life on earth, we want to encourage all of the natural life processes to continue, and minimize interference from the forces of chaos. In the case of the soil of our earth, it is essential to cultivate Her as an organic, living being, rich with life, and not clouded with chemical interference whose long term consequences are generally the opposite of the early experience (just exactly the same pattern as any other drug).

And we should treat our own body with the same reverence and respect, trying to understand how to maximize the integration of our life forces in accordance with the natural process, avoiding the use of synthetic chemicals. As our lands will become fertile again, our bodies will likewise become healthy and fertile again, and life can go on.

## A New Currency, A New Bank, and a New World

September, 2011

Money is funny stuff. I think of it as one of the universal abstractions like “time” and “energy” or “power.” They all mean the same thing; they are just different ways of looking at it.

Now that the world’s financial structure has fallen apart, no one quite knows what to do. What do you do when a sovereign state goes broke, like Greece or the United States? And what is the role of Banks and Bankers? Who owns the money, anyway?

I have been under the opinion that the entire world needs a makeover in every sense. Like a great many others, I have realized that there can be no growth or movement forward in any significant way until the political unity of the entire world be settled.

That, in a nutshell, is the defining problem of our time. Whether or not human life, or any life at all, manages to survive the next hundred years will depend upon the way the people of the earth come to deal with this present crisis.

But that it is all One Ball of Wax is the first lesson; there is no point trying to patch up one hole here and stop another leak over there ~ the political problems facing the union of the planet are inextricably related to

the economic problem, or the way in which the universal abstraction of Money will be applied to facilitate trade and prosperity.

This is such a huge problem and the objections against all of the solutions are legion, but I simply present it as self-evident that the planet we live on must evolve towards a political unity, or there is no hope for the survival of life. I spend no time debating the point; I just wish to lay out a vision of a way in which a new arrangement could work.

The entire jungle of currencies in the world and the complex web of financial entanglements linking them represent, in the most primary fashion, a description of the moving power of a living system. It is much like a schematic diagram of an electrically powered system. "Follow the Money."

I have considered the problem of the Source of Authority, and I have come to my own, perhaps surprising, idea of vesting that authority in a School, whose members would finally select the one to exercise the final authority. I have written about these ideas quite a bit for many years, but the function of this position has always confused and frightened people. It always seems to make them think that I want to endow some new Emperor with infinite power to lord it over the rest of us; when, in fact, of course, it is entirely the reverse: the whole necessity of a final Judge is to relieve us of the constant efforts, at every turn, of every man to get the most for himself (and the same goes for quite a few women, too). All the final judge would do would be to try to regulate the system as judiciously as possible to avoid all such excess and abuse.

But there is another very important aspect of this new world government: Money. One of the main roles of the Government would be to

regulate the economy so that it functions with maximum efficiency, completely avoiding all such problems as are now overwhelming our current crop of world bankers, with their sovereign defaults upsetting a whole house of cards.

So, we start by issuing a new currency, which would replace all others currently in use. We call it the mammon, and we establish its value somewhere in the familiar range of the dollar, pound, franc, or euro. The Seat of Government would have the privilege and responsibility of printing and distributing this currency in such supply as would most effectively encourage efficiency in the market-place. That same Seat of Government would also levy a tax, based upon the ownership of land, and this tax would be paid in mammon. So this Seat of Government would actually be a World Bank, which would regulate the system of financial transactions worldwide.

The first step would be to calculate the value of the initial account each person (or corporation) would start out with. It would be the responsibility of this Bank and Government to determine and regulate these values.

That is the easy part. The harder part would be to liquidate the financial affairs of current governments. Essentially, each Sovereign State would be financially liquidated, and its value (or its debt) would be shared among the citizens of that state. This will not be easy! Next, as a consequence of that last effort, some people, from indebted countries like the United States, may end up with serious levels of debt. This is simply inefficient mathematically; it makes more sense to just give everyone else more money so that the poorest people end up with nothing, which is a great deal better than being in debt. If everyone's account were simultaneously

raised by the amount of the largest debt, nothing would be changed in terms of the relationships between the accounts; we would simply have raised the line, so that we do not have to deal with negative accounts mathematically.

Yes, this Universal Account would also amount to a Universal Number! Everyone's worst fears would be realized: yes, there would be a New World Order, with a New Currency, a New Bank, a New Court, and a new King, and everyone will have a Number. Is this a vision of sheep lined up for slaughter, or is it a vision of the Golden Age, in which everyone lives happily ever after? Gone will be the rampaging bandits from the face of the earth, looting and pillaging as they go. In place would be a very simple system.

Anyone on earth who lacks the wherewithal to provide food, shelter, or health care could simply check into one of the Free Farms set up for this purpose, and their basic needs would be met. Everyone else would be free to work at any other occupation that they expect will provide them a better lifestyle than available at the Farm.

The Government could simply print up all the money it needs for this or any other purpose, since there will probably be a continuing need for more money going into circulation. Taxation on land would be the other alternative to printing money, depending upon the relative merits of each choice. There is no reason at all why there should be any problem with the Government simply printing up all of the money it needs to spend. Any time there ends up being too much money in circulation, the Government would simply reel it back in through taxation. In this way, a happy balance could be maintained, and life goes on.

A careful investigation into the consequences of such a system will reveal that it would be very, very efficient. For example, in the present system of taxation, a very large percentage of the total tax received is spent in preparing and calculating taxes, producing and distributing tax forms, auditing rogue corporations, collecting the tax, and hiring tax lawyers who attempt to minimize the tax owed by their clients. Under the system I envision, all taxes would simply be levied on the ownership of land. Once this were set up, the entire collection of taxes, world-wide, could be accomplished in a moment, in which everyone's calculated tax would simply be deducted from their account automatically, by computer programs. Of course, setting up and updating property values world-wide would be of central importance.

In the absence of wars or natural disasters, there is no reason why there could not be a continuing and rapidly increasing level of prosperity for everyone.



# A Congress of the Wealthy and Powerful

*(Conclave at the Grotto)*

December, 2011

It is the worst fear of every conspiracy theorist: some Grand *Conclave at the Grotto* of all of the world's Wisest, Wealthiest, and/or most Powerful people, come to an emergency Congress to assess the state of the world, and the most immediate threats to the survival of life on the earth.

The dominance of the earth and its resources by the wealthy and powerful is not the only issue at stake: the biological survival of the thin envelope of life on earth, our tender biosphere, is seriously at risk. It is an essential and immediate necessity to address these problems. If we act fast, it may yet be possible for life to continue to exist on the fragile ecosphere and biosphere of our little planet.

But the problems extant on the world stage, if ranked by importance, look pretty bleak: not only is our fragile biosphere being rapidly degraded by unbelievably foolish and short sighted activities, but world-wide financial institutions, currencies, and balances of debt are out of control and spinning off into Chaos, with potentially dire consequences.

Underpinning all of this there is a very wild "Law of the Jungle" pervading throughout the earth, taking very frequently some very, very

frightening directions. One loose cannon is enough to do significant damage to the Ship of State. But if the earth were covered with loose cannons ~ it is hardly necessary to mention any names! It is a much shorter list to come up with areas of the globe not under the dominance of one or more loose cannons!

The time has come to take the wraps off of what everyone has been warned is coming: *One World Government*. It is now time for those of wealth and power to convene a major Congress to determine how to implement the plan.

No one needs to be alarmed! Those of wealth and power will realize the importance of certain issues vital to the survival of life, so an orderly arrangement of those issues is the only sensible way to manage them, avoiding excess at all times.

Issues at stake will be the origin of the Authority for the executive responsibility, an agenda for the restoration of the biological health of the planet (*plant trees!*), the establishment of a new central bank for a universal world currency, the provision of a world-wide network of free farms for the housing, feeding, and care of the indigent, and such other issues as may be necessary of inclusion to an important new vision for the world, such as the imposition of a universal land tax to replace all of the whirlwind and confusion of taxes everywhere else, under and with which our world is mired and burdened.

The Number One Responsibility of the One World Government will be to protect and cultivate the Earth's biosphere as a garden, encouraging healthy survival and growth of the phenomenon of Life, world-

wide. Perhaps next in importance will be the maintenance of the World Bank underpinning the new currency, for handling the matters of trade and finance. Since the “house” of the World Bank will be the One World Government itself, it can simply issue money as needed. A simple, universal land tax world-wide will replace all other instruments of taxation. (- with the exception of resource depletion taxes, which will have to be imposed upon an otherwise free market). Next will probably be the establishment of non-profit industries covering all essential aspects of civilization: food distribution, health care, transportation, and so on. Of course, the participation of anyone else or any other private company would be fully encouraged on a free market basis.

And that’s about it: the limits of the new One World Government. Its issues are few, but important. Otherwise, it will also keep the Peace. This is a thankless job, and there will be endless disputes and protests, but any resolution of problems is better than a resort to arms, and all parties will benefit from a negotiated solution, even a “wrong” one.

Only a Congress of the Wealthy and Powerful will be able to bring about these changes. We cannot wait any longer before seriously addressing these issues. It is indeed a monumental task: it is nothing less than a complete makeover of the biological, political, financial, and social structures of the earth, but the survival of life on earth is at stake, and we have no other alternative but to take it on.

## The Falling Dollar, Continued

December, 2011

I am not a politician, so I claim the privilege of changing my opinions whenever I wish. For the life of me, I cannot understand why it is held as such an essential virtue for a politician to retain an absolutely fixed and rigidly consistent view of everything. If there be no possibility for any evolutionary growth or change, then God help us all. I have far more respect for a politician who is able to follow an evolutionary path in the trend of his ideas and policies than for a politician who is stuck in the constipated cement of immutable dogma, built up brick by brick from his earliest public droppings.

I have been worried about the fate of the United States government and its people for a long time now. Of course, I have necessarily extended my concern to the entire human race, and the entire biosphere of the planet, commonly personified as *Gaia*, a conscious, living being. However, the United States is the biggest elephant in the room, and it appears to be stomping around beyond all control or reason, spinning off madly into chaos while the rest of the world watches, helplessly. Well, there is plenty of stomping around into chaos on all sides, but the American government is by far the largest and most powerful loose cannon on the deck of the world ship, and consequently is liable to do the most damage.

The heart of the problem is that the American government is so far beyond bankrupt that it is virtually a mathematical certainty for it to fail

economically. Actually, of course, it has already “failed” long ago. It is like the original Carlo Ponzi, whose “Ponzi scheme” was utterly bankrupt for many years before the U.S. government was finally able to force it down. The problem was that Ponzi was paying his high interest rates from the new funds which were constantly being subscribed! Since he kept on faithfully paying out those rates, people continued to re-invest and his empire was going on and on. Of course, mathematically this was untenable, and the longer it continued the greater the final devastation when it finally imploded.

My first article on the subject took it as understood that the only reasonable expectation was not for the government simply to declare bankruptcy, but, once no one else would take the risk of loaning it any more money, it would be forced simply to print up more and more dollars, driving the value of the dollar inexorably down and down.

My second article took another look at the problem and concluded that there was another option ~ that the United States tax the rich, whose looting of the treasury over the past 350 years has reduced the country to its present state of penury. This is politically untenable, of course, so it is not really much of a possibility.

But I have changed my opinion of what is to be done. In my last article on the subject, I detailed *Seven Ways to Retire the U.S. National Debt*, introducing the option of taxing the rich. But I have reconsidered that approach in favor of a new option that I seem to have overlooked, probably because this new option is about as laughably impossible as taxing the rich. What if the U.S. government should stop spending so much money? I will go out for coffee now, while everyone subsides into uncontrollable hilarity for the next twenty minutes. (“Does a bear shit in the woods?” they used to ask.)

It is not that it is even so impossible ~ I have already detailed a program of drastically curtailing spending ~ it is just that the nature of the beast is so rooted in endless, profligate spending that it is just unimaginable that there might be any way to curb the voracious appetite of this monster.

Still, if I am going to make any recommendations, I might as well, just for the record, suggest that the government quit spending so much money. Just to recap how to do this: no more wars, first of all. Free Farms instead of transfer payments. Simplify the tax code to consist of just a land tax plus a resource depletion tax. Eliminate about 90% of all federal jobs and bureaucracies, including the Department of “Defense” (Orwell-speak). Put an end to the War on Drugs and other victimless crimes. Scrap endless regulation and “busy work.” Oh, and pay off that debt as fast as possible.

There aren’t enough jobs to go around anymore, but that should be good news ~ anyone put out of work by these policies could just go fishing, or retire to the Free Farm, and leave the rest of the economy to those who have something worthwhile to do.

Oh, yes ~ I really should address the objection that working people don’t like the idea of supporting the poor. Why should someone spend a portion of his hard earned money to feed hungry people who don’t have money of their own?

Well, in the spirit of Jonathan Swift’s *Modest Proposal*, I might suggest a simple and elegant alternative solution: every year, perhaps on January 1<sup>st</sup>, July 4<sup>th</sup>, or some other selected date, the poorest 10% of the world’s population should be painlessly euthanized. This would not only go very far toward treating the problem of over-population, but what a stimulus

to economic activity! Suddenly, all of those loafers who thought they were simply going to be fed humanely will be galvanized into action, and the race will be on.

As every year's losers are put out of their misery, the economy will start tightening up really quickly, freed up of all of that drag on the wheels of commerce.



# Manipulated Markets

December, 2011

As we face the imminent collapse of the global financial system, credit markets, and currencies ~ not only the dollar and the euro; the whole concept of fiat currencies is being met with increasing skepticism ~ one thing is puzzling me: the collapse of the property markets.

Many people have been predicting economic chaos on a scale never before seen on earth, probably dwarfing the Great Depression of the 30s. As we face this possibility or probability, everyone wants to know how it will affect them, and how they can best manage their affairs to cushion the blow when it comes.

For the super rich, the problem is to find some safe assets to hold which will retain value after currencies become worthless. For everyone else, the problems are far more fundamental and primitive: what is the best way to ensure that you will have food to eat and a place to live?

For the rich, the solutions are precious few: gold and silver, perhaps, although these are not good long-term investments. Yes, a canny investment in precious metals (or even common metals, or other basic commodities) made at a carefully calculated moment has the potential to achieve a very satisfying return, but, long-term, the expense and hassle of holding gold or silver bogs down any realistic expectation of long-term growth.

It seems to me that the only obvious choice is land ~ the land of the earth is the ultimate source of value and wealth, and has been since the earliest times. But for ordinary people, too, ownership of land appears to be the safest investment in uncertain times. Even a very small piece of land could support a few fruit and nut trees. One English Walnut tree will provide major sustenance for a family forever. These tree crops should be supplemented with kitchen gardens of organically grown vegetables and berries. If your land has a natural source of water (and a mountain spring is more reliable than groundwater), you would be in a fair way to becoming sustainably independent. Add a solar power set-up and a good assortment of tools, and you should be able to survive nearly any upheaval.

So in the face of the natural value of land, particularly in times of trouble, the free-fall of the property market makes no sense to me at all. All I can think of is that the property markets are being deliberately manipulated so that “the smart money” can choose their moment and buy up all that land for pennies on the dollar, and then sit back while everything else collapses in value.

Here we have everyone in debt to the banks so they desperately try to sell off their land to pay their debts. The banks are already acquiring property rapidly through foreclosures; if someone were able to pay off their loan in cash, the bankers could then purchase other distressed property through the property markets. In any case, when the crash comes, do not be surprised if it is the banks, the bankers, and other custodians of “the smart money” who end up owning all the land.

Other than land, I really can't think of much else that would retain any value, with the possible exception of munitions factories, but I don't go there.



# The Problem of Europe

August, 2012

Today I read about the Problem of Europe as a question of creeping Federalism. Apparently Margret Thatcher anticipated the problem by saying that the only way the euro could work was by a form of increased Federalism, which she declared she totally rejected as unthinkable.

The economic problems of the euro are predictable enough when you try to have a single currency but multiple nations. The poverty and bankruptcy of Greece pale into insignificance when compared with the bankruptcy of the United States of America, yet the USA has one critical advantage over Greece: it can print up more dollars any time it wants (and, oh, does it want ~ and don't expect that thirst to be slaked any time soon), but Greece cannot print up more euros (unless no one notices as they slip some in ~ there's an idea).

It is easy to see the inevitability of the whole process, which has been going on for hundreds and thousands of years. Gradually, however long it takes, Europe will finally coalesce into a single entity, with a single currency. However, the same process will simply continue until, however long it takes, the whole world will finally become a single political entity, with a single government, a single currency, a single bank, and even a single language (probably English).

This may take anywhere from two or three hundred years to several millennia to work itself out into some sort of stable arrangement, but the world may not last that long. The biological survival of the Earth as a living organism, is a serious and open question. As Lester Brown (*World on the Edge*) and many others have concluded, it should be possible for the human race to intervene in time to save the Earth from dying out, but it is greatly complicated by the political chaos currently being enjoyed by the planet. Or not being enjoyed, as it may happen.

So why not simply fast-forward and get it done with right away, so that we can then proceed “at wartime speed,” and with the very highest priority, to the process of reversing all of the many virulent processes killing off our world? Simple and obvious examples are the proliferation of toxic chemicals for the soil, and pharmaceutical drugs for human bodies. These must be replaced with organic processes and cycles if there is to be any hope for the survival of life on earth.

If all of Europe were united into a common land, with a single government and a single currency (but it is very hard to imagine a single language), that would probably provide significant benefits to all of Europe, including the wealthier parts which would eventually end up funding the elevation of the poorer parts. But the advantages gained would greatly outweigh these costs, which is why those wealthier nations and/or people will eventually pay the cost and unite Europe.

But all of that will only shift the argument and the problem to a larger theater: the World Stage. It is the Whole World that needs a single currency, a single bank, a single government, and a single language, not just Europe! Why do we waste our time in this way? The problem is urgent;

why don't we proceed immediately to a "Congress of the Wealthy and Powerful" to set up some protocol for advancing the argument? The sooner we accomplish those four Changes, the sooner we can all move on to the next and supremely important item on the Agenda: the survival of life on earth.



## Money, Power, Politics, & God

April, 2013

It is clear to everyone that there is something terribly wrong with our world today, but no one seems to know just exactly what the problem is, or what to do about it. The financial markets seem to be central to it all, and, in fact, it boils down to Money as the root and center of the problem, which will come as a big surprise to everyone.

Historically, the history of civilization has mainly been a non-stop game of King of the Mountain, based on the simple principle that superior force will win the point. That game is still going on, and it isn't going to go away any time soon, but there is an aspect of Power that has become more and more important lately. The consequences of physical war at today's level of capability of destruction would mean the end of life on earth, or at least the end of human life. There may be breeds of insects that will be able to adapt and survive, but the human race is finished, about the time that the planet is totally worn out, anyway. No, in today's world, Money is the dominant expression of Power, and it is intimately connected to all other problems; it just depends upon the point of view.

When you understand the meanings of the Colors of the Aura, you will begin to see them easily (*vide: Tetragrammaton and The Colors of the Aura*). On this scale, the Planet Earth, *Gaia*, is struggling at the limits of survival, way down at the Reds and Violets. Only Black is lower down, as the absence of all life.

I think there may have been a time, perhaps not much more than 500 years ago, when the Earth was a green and healthy planet, very much a going concern, glowing bright Yellow and Green, with some very bright flashes of White Light. And now look at it! It is barely alive at all, and struggling on a daily basis for survival. There are plenty of human beings who have been there, let alone planets.

It is true that the Modern Age has seen some incredible developments: the whole Computer and Internet Age has sprung up from nowhere, establishing a very certain line in the history of the evolution of the human race. Yet, at the same time, the biological side of the picture has been bleak to unsustainable. The Earth is dying; and this is a problem the human race will just have to solve, because if the planet no longer supports life, nothing else is worth very much.

But, even though some observers try to demonstrate practical ways in which the ravages of this decline might be abated, it almost seems to have been given up as a lost cause, and everyone simply grabs what they can as they prepare to jump ship. But it is like the sinking of the Titanic, where there really wasn't anywhere the passengers could safely go, so they died.

This biological problem with the planet is not the only threat to the survival of the human race: at the same time there is monumental confusion about the role of money and banking, and the world is embroiled in endless political skirmishes as people struggle for survival or dominance in one place or another. All three of these problems come together, and they have to be solved all at once and together, and from the beginning, *ex cathedra*.

The solution to Political chaos is perfectly obvious: of course there must be one world government; that goes without saying. Visionaries like Teilhard de Chardin, Bertrand Russell, H. G. Wells, and Einstein have known it all the time. It is obvious and inescapable.

But it is the Money problem that I want to address directly here. “Money” is a universal abstraction, like Time, and Power. You cannot say, “We have agreed not to observe Time anymore; for us, time no longer exists.” Nor can you say, “We have all agreed not to observe Power anymore, and we have all turned in our guns.” Neither can you do away with the concept of Money. You cannot reject Money without rejecting Mathematics, which, as everyone knows these days, is the basis of the Origin of the Cosmos, or God (Pythagorean school).

It was simple enough to figure out the solution to the problem of Power: there must be a single, one world government. But the solution to the enigmas of Money are far more complex, and many attempts have been made to explain how it all works.

But, since we decide to begin at the top, *ex cathedra*, the present historical chaos of financial entanglements is all wrong in so many ways! Most people have begun to realize by now that the entire “banking industry” is a fraud, designed to perpetuate the wealth of the owners above everyone else. There is no reason why “money” has to imply any debt to anyone, certainly not the banks, which are the beneficiaries of the whole program. So, of course, we must start with a *tabula rasa*, so that we might be uncluttered with historical baggage. The first conclusion is that there must only be one Currency. That’s not an exclusive demand: no other money! The point is that there must be One final medium of Exchange,

against which anything else may be measured (the annual tax on property, for example). This Original Central Bank will be in the care of a very carefully selected Trustee. My own idea is to entrust the responsibility of selection to a Seminary of students drawn from all over the world at an early age to form a School of International Studies, which would self-select one of themselves to represent them as the Trustee. But other selection methods might be suggested.

Since Money is a universal abstraction, an examination into the workings of financial transactions will provide a very complete picture of most energy in the system. The Human Race, and all of *Gaia*, is currently enjoying the historical inheritance of Money/Power, playing itself out on the stage of the world. A jungle of private banks and corporations is like a jungle of sovereign states, or a jungle of wild animals, or a jungle of hungry men. There must be One World, *Gaia*; One Currency of Exchange; and One Primary Bank, under the direction of a Trustee of the World who has been very carefully chosen.

The operation of money becomes very simple: the Trustee of the World would maintain a Currency for the settlement of transactions; and they would set rates of exchange at their discretion. The One Bank would create the Currency at will, and regulate its growth and supply by a tax on property and other wealth, whenever the money supply exceeded levels determined to be optimum. The Trustee would be the Director of this Bank.

Since the World Bank would have unlimited funds, it would simply spend the money in ways that would seem to maximize the effectiveness or necessity of what it needs to do. For example, my idea of providing free

farms where anyone can go and simply eat and sleep for free, could be maintained at no cost whatsoever: to a very large extent, the state will want to put plenty of Money out into the world, and this is an excellent way to do it! Of course, spending money to feed hungry people, or building hospitals and schools and roads, will always be useful. Now, all action decisions are based on the profit motive, which is a very big mistake. At the level of global survival, it is an entirely unacceptable process. Yes, a gradual increase of the supply of money can go on forever, but when it exceeds its optimal expansion, it is possible to reel it back in through a universal property tax. (No other taxes would need to be applied, other than a “resource depletion tax” which would be levied specifically to regulate consumption, not to reduce the money supply.) [update: “property” might be understood to include other forms of wealth.]

I think that the important place to begin is to assemble a Seminary of Candidates, carefully selected from all over the world, for expressions of potential excellence. I would like to find a benefactor who would cover the expenses of founding such an institution. An International School of International Studies, in which every candidate is accepted at full scholarship for life, would certainly create a very powerful ferment.

This is an Alchemical Vessel, and the ferment that would result could very well be considerable, and could produce the energies required for the accomplishment of the Great Work of Alchemy, and an Incarnation of God on Earth, Who will own the Bank, and spend the Money.

Finally, whence comes the final authority for this Trustee? Of course, it can only come from God. There seem to be very few people left on our

planet, as it is worn down to a sorry frazzle, who know how to get strength from God anymore.

I am presupposing that the final selection of the Seminary of the World as Trustee will not only produce someone who will be extremely competent and will fulfill the expectations people will have, but who will also become the channel for a very huge jolt of energy, which will seem to be a manifestation of God, *Theophany*. Actually, the energy behind this *is* God, and this is a deliberate exercise of classical magic.

The world needs a new Avatar. None of the others have really satisfied all requirements, although some of them have enjoyed an extended vogue, at times. The concept of the *Divine Right of Kings* comes from the obvious idea that the power of a King can only come from God. There is no other way this can work.

All we have to do is set it in motion by selecting a Seminary of Candidates for Trustee of the World. The school itself will set up its own energy and momentum, and participate in the unfolding of the infinite cosmos.

When the Trustee has been selected, it will be up to Him or Her to achieve the recognition and acceptance required to ride to a position of closure, when everything is settled to the point where the Trustee is regarded more and more widely as the central authority and final bank for the settlement of transactions worldwide. Money means Credit, and the intention is to settle that in one place, to establish a solid base upon which the foundations for the future evolutions of the human race can be established.

The Interim of Transition may provide unimaginable obstacles. But if it succeeds, then World Peace would be achieved, and a new Golden Age will supervene.



# A Modest Proposal to Achieve Peace in the Middle East

October, 2014

I write this in October of 2014, and any prospect of peace in the Middle East appears to be way beyond unlikely. The tensions between Sunni and Shia Moslems appear to be as great as the antipathy of all Moslems to the Western world or to Israel.

As I speculate upon philosophical themes as well as the obstacles to the survival of life on earth, I have come to the conclusion, shared by a great many philosophers, scholars, and visionaries of every possible kind, that the only hope for the survival of life on earth is an immediate and unprecedented evolutionary leap in global consciousness ~ and this really has to happen virtually overnight. The most immediate and pressing problems are ecological ~ the loss of the Trees, the burning off of millions of years' worth of fossil fuels in a few generations, the destruction and growing necrosis of our Oceans, the erosion of our slender resource of topsoil and the attendant cycles of severe drought and destructive flooding (all of which are directly caused by the loss of the Trees, which I have called the greatest mistake the human race has made in its relatively brief rampage of destruction upon our dear planet), the increasingly evident problems of global warming and climate change, the toxic devastation of the planet's farmland as well as our own human bodies by the incredibly stupid and myopic reliance upon pharmaceutical drugs and chemical interference with the organic patterns which have sustained the growth of human life for the many thousands of years prior to the modern era ~ I could go on and on, but I am not the only

one beating this drum, and these issues have been raised repeatedly, although seemingly falling upon deaf ears (because it's money that makes the world go round, not love ~ I hate to break the news).

It's not that no one knows what to do about these problems ~ I have detailed a whole program of planetary restoration in a whole series of previous articles, and Lester Brown (*Plan B: World on the Edge*) has offered many excellent ideas of how the planetary slide into destruction and death can be slowed and possibly even reversed ~ but the problems confronting us are not primarily technological, but political and economic. I have even addressed those issues, and have come up with radical solutions which may easily be found among my writings, and need not be repeated here. I certainly do not and would not suggest that my solutions might be easily or quickly implemented, but the problems are so pressing that we must make some efforts, and do so immediately. However, my proposals for new patterns and institutions for social and economic organization, which might be made to work among the peoples of relatively stable environments, run into serious problems when faced with the rampant chaos on the ground in the Middle East. It really seems to be that an essential prerequisite to any new evolutionary growth is the radical elevation of consciousness worldwide. There is a necessary and inevitable sequence about this program of social, political, and economic institutions worldwide, and *then*, finally, we might be in a position to address the urgent program of ecological regeneration which we must tackle immediately if there is to be any hope for the survival of life on earth. Whew! Now what? I love the apocryphal image of Don Quixote "jumping on his horse and riding off rapidly in all directions," but on my last careful reading of the text, I failed to locate that passage, and I don't remember where I heard of it.

Well, not to worry ~ I have a solution, as usual. First, let us consider the present “conventional” approach. I think the U.S. government has racked up expenses well in excess of a trillion dollars (or multiple trillions) in fighting the “war against terror” in Iraq, Afghanistan, and now Syria. And yet, by all estimates, the world is rapidly plunging ever more deeply into chaos, and everyone is considerably less safe than they were in the year 2000.

So here is my proposal ~ give me just 1% of that budget, a mere \$10 billion, and I will undertake to resolve all of the problems and conflicts of the Middle East within, say, ten years’ time. The lions will lie down with the lambs, and everyone will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Everyone will return happily to their farms, making love with their wives (and/or significant others), and a new Golden Age will supervene over that historically troubled land. Actually, I expect my costs to be well within one billion dollars, or even considerably less than that, but I will be happy to retain the remaining \$9 billion as my fee.

By now I am sure it is clear to almost everyone how I propose to accomplish this miracle, especially to all those who realize that I am an original hippie from the 60s ~ of course it is obvious and very simple ~ we simply manufacture a few billion trips of LSD and distribute them for free all over the world. LSD, as everyone knows, has zero physical toxicity, zero addictive potential, and a high correlation with spiritual epiphany. Sometimes I have heard of people having some bad times “with LSD,” but, upon further inquiry, it *always* turns out that the person experiencing bad effects was also using some combinations of very highly toxic drugs ~ methamphetamines, cocaine, heroin, alcohol, sugar, *etc.* Those who only use

LSD, with perhaps some preparation of cannabis, rarely experience any negative effects, and never are those effects physically expressed.

Of course, in order for this plan to work, it is essential that it be carried out in the West as well as the Middle East, as the need for spiritual renewal is just as pressing in the West as it is anywhere else in the world. When you take a hefty dose of LSD (usually 300-500 mcg, depending upon body weight and other factors), “you see God and you love everyone.” And these two experiences describe exactly the same thing ~ being in the presence of God means the same thing as feeling an unlimited oceanic love for all of life ~ that is the spiritual epiphany.

Actually, I should clarify that the experience does not apply to the inexperienced or casual user (or someone with a low level of spiritual consciousness), and certainly not with any user who combines other drugs with the LSD experience (with the exception of moderate cannabis use, which is harmless, and anything else in very careful moderation). With most drugs, the “high” is followed by a depression which falls well below the original baseline. Each subsequent indulgence brings the experience to a less lofty high, leading ultimately to a place where the “high” is far lower than the original baseline, and the lows are the very depths of Hell. In contrast to this familiar pattern, the high of LSD is followed by a very gentle decline, but ending with a mild euphoria somewhat above the starting baseline. The physical aspects of subsequent LSD ingestion are dose dependent (somewhat modified by “set and setting”), but the spiritual high gets higher with every use, while the end state is increasingly higher, so that an occasional user might end up with an advanced spiritual consciousness as his ordinary, baseline experience. This pattern of experience has been observed numerous

times, especially when the tripper's consciousness has not been negatively affected by other drugs (including excessive sugar or alcohol) or other unrelated negative experiences.

I might characterize the LSD experience as a hyper stimulation of the sensory stimuli along with an increased consciousness of the potential for novelty. It is this last characteristic that makes LSD so frightening to the conservative masters of repressive regimes. The last thing anyone in political power wants is for anyone to discover and explore the potential for novelty! Oh, no! It is no surprise that the CIA would want to control the opium crop in Afghanistan so that they could refine it into heroin and bring it to the young black men of the inner cities of New York, Los Angeles, and Chicago. They want the addict to bow his head, shuffle along, and think only about getting another fix. Can you imagine the chaos that might ensue if these oppressed minorities might open their eyes to the systematic oppression, leading (usually and deliberately) to incarceration, and instead began to consider ways of overturning the process? Such a conscious awareness could easily lead to a veritable revolution. Oh, no ~ keep them sedated with opiates, and then pick them off one by one and pack them off to jail.

But novelty might rear its ugly or beautiful head in a great many other ways ~ after a few sessions of LSD, a man might quit his job, leave his family (or bring them with him), and go off to an ashram in India in search of enlightenment. Or, he might simply quit his job selling life insurance so that he can play his alto saxophone in a jazz band. There are no limits to the potential of novelty to the expanded consciousness.

But it is only through Change that anything can get better! Now we are faced with a world that is coming apart at the seams in every way ~

ecologically, politically, economically, and socially. What this world needs (and, boy did it ever need it yesterday!) is a greatly augmented consciousness of the potential for change! Whether you like my own solutions to the problems of the world, or whether you prefer to follow another agenda, one thing is clear ~ a lot of things have got to change, and change very, very quickly if there is to be any hope for the survival of life on earth. Bring on the LSD! May the sun shine forever, and may you stay forever young.

The reason this program may take about ten years is that the rise in consciousness is neither instantaneous nor permanent ~ it takes a series of trips before the aspirant gradually perceives the interconnectedness and unity of all being, and begins to feel an oceanic love for all of life ~ plants and animals, rivers, oceans, trees, fragrant roses, and people ~ and, in a final epiphany, sees God in all Her Glory. Some will reach this point sooner than others (and many, of course, never reach it at all), but once a critical mass has been reached, the elevation of consciousness will become general and universal. At this point, many of the ecological changes will come about naturally as natural organic patterns of life will replace artificial and destructive ones, such as chemical fertilizers and pharmaceutical drugs. Political and economic changes will easily and quickly follow, trees will be planted everywhere (restore Paradise: dig up a parking lot), and *Gaia* may once again grow green and fertile, providing abundant food for everyone, and life on earth may continue.



# A One World Total Make-Over

being a re-statement of my plan to save the world

2016

Well, at least I'm not the only one. I wonder why this world is in such a terrible mess when so many people are crying out about all the problems. But crying out is not enough; pointing out all the problems does not advance the argument very much at all. In order for any *change* to happen, someone has to *do* something.

I have always found myself thinking about the largest and most serious problems of the world. Whenever any problem appears, I always want to go to the root of the problem ~ the ultimate root ~ because it has always seemed to me to be so much energy wasted if you do not address the most important and fundamental issues first.

It is perfectly clear that the single most important issue, from the point of view of the survival of life on earth, is the ongoing collapse of our very fragile eco-system in the biosphere of our little wandering planet. (*Plant more Trees!*)

But before any of those issues can be adequately addressed on a planet-wide basis, it is necessary to forge a political union of the whole earth. Yes, of course ~ *One World Government*, and *A New World Order*. It is not surprising that everyone is so terrified of this, because the obstacles to such a cataclysmic and potentially explosive change in the fundamental stability of

the earth are so enormous that no one can think of any way to proceed. But the problems of the world are not going to be solved with baling wire, Scotch tape, black thread, or mirrors, let alone chewing gum, and any efforts in those directions are totally useless while our planet is dying all around us. What this planet needs is a total make-over from the top. Unless we shoulder the responsibility ourselves, the only hope for the earth is *deus ex machina* ~ literally. Otherwise, there is no future for this little world at all. Our world is rapidly falling apart on all sides, driven by the biological processes of our dying planet, and exacerbated by the ensuing and compounding ecological, social, political, and economic collapse all around us.

In fact, the only possible solution to this problem must be theological. It was not for nothing that the old kings used to claim to rule by divine right, since it is clear that the only source of authority must come from God. But that, of course, is the crux of the whole problem ~ who will convey and certify the Word of God to Man?

How could any of the diverse nations in the world agree to give up their sovereignty to any other entity? And yet, a solution to the problem has to be found ~ and I found one over forty years ago that I still think is the best and only possible solution (if you have a better idea, put it forward; don't wait). And that is to create a Seminary of children selected at a young age from all over the world to form a *School of International Studies* that would be fully endowed to cover all the expenses of the students, the teachers, and all additional staff. It would be dedicated to an on-going in-depth study of the world's problems, region by region. In addition to the best possible regular teachers, there would be an on-going program of

different specialists making special presentations to the students. Then, at some future time (perhaps thirty years later), the seminary would meet together and choose one of their number to represent them as the instrument to interpret and execute the Will of God on Earth. He or she would then appoint members of a new seminary to ensure a stable continuity.

This idea of the seminary is like an alchemical vessel, and the intent and purpose is literally to conjure an Incarnation and Avatar of God. If this sounds like an exercise in Classical Magic, you are entirely correct; that is just exactly what it is. But it is not Black Magic ~ it is not the furtherance of our own will that is sought, but a vehicle through which, once again, God's Voice may be heard on our Planet, in Her time of need.

You might think that all of that is a tall order, and quite enough for one day's work, but that is only the one single most pressing problem of our day; there are others. For example, after the Source of Authority be established and a World Government be instituted under the direction of this new Avatar, who will speak with God's Voice (this plan was first suggested at the establishment of the *Church of the Living Tree* [*quod vide*: [www.tree.org](http://www.tree.org)], and this Avatar of God was called "The Advocate for the Tree") ~after all of this has been arranged, it is time to address the third most pressing problem (after the Source of Authority, and the Biological Restoration of our planet) ~ Economics, the basis and nature of Money.

At present, the jungle of Money is just as serious and wild a problem as the political chaos on the ground. This prevailing economic jungle is a hold-over from the days of feudalism (money being simply a liquid form of property), with sources of capital concentrating in fewer and fewer hands all the time, while the rest of the world is dying of poverty, starvation, and war.

The solution here for a brand new make-over of the world financial system is comparable to the political solution, and, in fact, becomes the primary arm of implementation for its policies.

First of all, instead of money being understood from the point of view of debt, I think it should be understood as credit. The World Government, under the authority of the *Advocate for the Tree* (or whatever he might be called) would create and issue credit as needed, denominated in a new currency. These days, most financial transactions are done by computer, but there would also be some issuance of paper currency, as needed.

To start with, other currencies would be honored for a determined value in the new currency. Other currencies, however, would be deliberately devalued over time to expedite the economic transfer to the new world currency. The value would be easily maintained and adjusted by means of a universal tax on property, which would be taken annually and which would have to be paid in the new currency. All other taxes would be eliminated, except for those that come under the heading of "Resource Depletion Taxes." Otherwise, there would be an entirely free market, with no business taxes or income taxes, with everyone free to pursue their own road to financial independence and security.

For those who run out of money or resources, a network of Free Farms would be set up for the housing and feeding of the indigent. Schools would be free, and hospitals and health care would be largely subsidized. Inner city transit trains and buses would run for free. Anything which needed to be done anywhere in the world would simply be paid for by the State. I can also imagine that the State would run non-profit food stores, clothing stores, and hardware stores. Anyone would be free, of course, to set up any competing

markets, probably by providing specialty items not found in the government stores.

The rate of the universal property tax would be determined by the optimum amount of the money supply. The interesting thing about this economic system is that the government would simply create whatever money it needs. Then, when taxes are collected, they would be automatically removed from the property owners' accounts with the World Bank. Where would the "money" go? It would simply be annihilated, roughly balancing out the funds created by the government constantly as it goes about its business, addressing problems and needs as they occur in the world. Private investment banks would be perfectly legal, but the World Bank would pay no interest and charge no fees ~ and it would certainly not "bail out" any failing banks!

Some people may think that this is just a form of Communism, and it is true that it incorporates many features of that political and economic philosophy, but where it differs is in the complete freedom of everyone to participate in the free market in any way he or she wishes ~ most of the really important and innovative products and services would always be provided by the private sector, and there would always be new opportunities unfolding as our world evolves.

Most Americans take it as an article of faith that Democracy, as enshrined in the Constitution, is the best form of government ever devised. Many people are willing to admit that there are some flaws in the system, but the inevitable conclusion is that "In spite of its flaws, American Democracy is still better than any known alternative."

Well, the U.S. Constitution was a product of its times, and was admirably suited to the needs of the fledgling state. However, as Thomas Jefferson himself so insightfully recognized, the longer any government persists, the more it will be taken over by an Establishment of wealth and power that cares more (~ a lot more; try “exclusively cares”) about the preservation and enhancement of its own wealth and power than about any other concerns of the country or its “little people.”

This has become more and more dramatically evident as the years roll by. Democracy might have been a good idea, but we don’t live in a Democracy anymore, except in name. The System that has evolved in the U.S.A. is a “Capitalist Plutocracy.” And now, as I write in January of 2017, we have a Capitalist Plutocrat as our President-elect who seems to be intending to make America great again for the 1%, while the rest of us run very fast trying to stay in the same place, and our world slips ever more deeply into necrosis. The trees are gone; the topsoil is gone; the animals and honeybees are dying off; the oceans are dying; the polar ice caps are melting. (I understand you can pick up prime ocean-front property in Bangla Desh for a song and a dance.) The death of our planet and the survival of life on earth just don’t seem to rate as very high priorities to the ones holding the ownership of the planet in their portfolios.

So, I venture to suggest that the political chaos in the world is not limited to the Middle East, but is a systemic problem the whole world over, including our own little corner of it. Our Constitution has outlived its usefulness, and our system has become corrupted just as Thomas Jefferson predicted that it would be. It is not only time for a new political institution in this country, but the citizens of the world cannot afford to wait any longer

before a whole new Contract be worked out that encompass a vision for the entire planet, and entrust the executive authority of the planet to a carefully considered institution that will safeguard the health of the planet and the rights and welfare of its citizens, for the benefit of future generations.

Yes, there are plenty of problems yet remaining, but nothing much can be done about them until these three big ones are accomplished.

Oh ~ how are these little improvements going to be introduced to the world, you ask? I never said it was going to be easy, yet there is a way ~ the keystone of the arch is this hypothetical Seminary. Well, that can be started immediately, as soon as funding become available to endow the institution with operating funds. Then the world will have thirty years or so to get used to the idea. During those years, all existing problems will probably be getting a lot worse (declining state of the world's eco-system as the dying planet causes continuing climate change, political chaos, economic chaos, over-population, demographic changes, *etc.*), so that this new Avatar of God may be recognized and welcomed for what he or she would be ~ a last chance to heal the planet, evolving into a sane, safe, and stable world, where all of our children might have one more chance to stay alive.



# The Noosphere

March, 2017

I am just reading over *The Phenomenon of Man* by Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, one of the most significant books in the history of philosophy. His thesis is that the evolution of the universe is the evolution of Life, and that the evolution of Life leads inevitably to the evolution of Consciousness.

He sees this evolution on an inevitable trajectory towards an increasing of consciousness towards some unknowable future state which he calls the *Omega Point*. He leaves it there, not hazarding a speculation as to the nature of such a point, but he understands it as a transformational point by which ontogenesis, biogenesis, and noogenesis make a major breakthrough to a whole new plateau, as profound as the initial transformation into Life from the chance agglomerations of matter, or the transformation into the level of reflective thought and consciousness from the instinctive level of lower animals.

Today's meditation is a speculation as to the nature of that evolutionary advance which will lead life and consciousness into these new levels of experience.

I suggest that this transformational point which we are in the process of crossing is the transition from individual consciousness to planetary-wide bio-consciousness. Actually, Teilhard de Chardin suggested as much, but he clearly anticipates that there will be much about this new experience that is

beyond speculation. This evolutionary leap may take a great many years to be fully accomplished, but I expect that we will see more and more people sharing a planetary-wide consciousness as the years go by. Together we will form a whole new plateau in the expression of Life leading to monumental changes in every aspect of our existence.

I have always felt that I were “tuning in” messages from the planetary-wide “*Gaia* consciousness,” not only in terms of philosophical ideas, but also in terms of planetary evolution. Now, some of my ideas may seem way beyond radical (*vide, e.g., A One World Total Makeover*), but eventually the ideas may be seen as being in line with what the desperate state of our world requires.



# Economic Theory

May, 2017

I am reading the very disturbing book ~ *The Shock Doctrine* by Naomi Klein, which is a scathing indictment of Milton Friedman's Free Market theories. I compare the economic implications with my own economic recommendations as outlined in my writings (*vide, e.g., A One World Total Makeover*, 2016).

The fundamental problem of economics (as in politics, as clearly understood by Thomas Jefferson) is that, *regardless of the economic or political system*, the longer the game goes on, the more the wealth and power become concentrated in fewer and fewer hands. This isn't any new revelation ~ Jesus Christ put it quite succinctly: *To those who have, more shall be given; from them who have not, it shall be taken away even the little that they have.*

As long as this universal truth be clearly understood, there is no difficulty understanding political or economic evolutions, nor is it difficult to see what needs to be done to ameliorate the unfortunate consequences of that truth.

Milton Friedman's religiously fundamentalist belief in the sanctity of free markets is not hard to understand, as long as you are prepared to accept a ruthless and unreconstructed Darwinist approach to civilization and life itself. Free markets, without any pesky regulation or controls, will certainly stimulate surging market economies. This "surging market economy,"

however, is only enjoyed by 20%, or 10%, or 1% of the total population; the remainder of the population (the “little people”) is of no consequence or interest to the market leaders and winners.

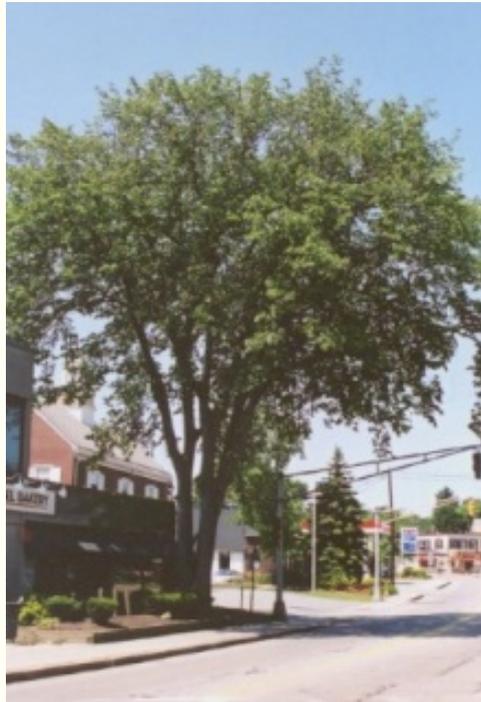
Where this theory breaks down, of course, is with the same limits encountered by any other invasive pestilence ~ its very success is its undoing: when the host is destroyed, the growth feeding on it will also die.

My own economic suggestions seem to me to follow just the right line ~ allowing an unfettered free market in order to enjoy the efficiencies inherent in the free market, but tempered with extensive support for the other 80%, 90%, or 99% of the population. Thus, I have called for the implementation of Free Farms providing free housing, food, education, and health care for the indigent, along with a complete program of support for everyone else ~ free inner city trains and buses, subsidized food stores and health care, *etc.*

Of course, the excesses of the free market would also be directly limited with my proposed Resource Depletion Tax, whose levels would be adjusted as necessary to promote market modifications. For example, facing the potentially catastrophic consequences of Climate Change, we would rapidly ratchet up a carbon tax that would make coal fired power plants totally unprofitable, and gasoline a very expensive fuel for automobiles. Air travel would likewise be so expensive that only the wealthiest persons would use it, and then only for the most essential transportation needs (importing Maine lobster, for example . . . ). The tax for cutting down a tree would be so high that forest products would become prohibitively expensive, forcing the development of alternative products. Wind, solar, and geothermal power would very quickly replace 20<sup>th</sup> Century reliance on fossil fuels.

But with all of this support for the poorer members of society, the wealthy class could be free to develop whatever products and services they could manage to sell to each other or anyone else, on a free market basis, without excessive business taxation or other interference in their activities (beyond the resource depletion tax).

None of this will happen automatically, nor does it make any sense to hire a fox to guard the hen house (e.g., Donald Trump) ~every garden needs a Gardener to maintain the healthiest balance of life in the garden or the world, and our suggestion of setting up an independent institution (e.g., *The Seminary of The Church of the Living Tree*) to produce a source of regulatory authority still sounds good to me. It seems to me that the holders of wealth and power in the world ought to welcome such an independent authority, recognizing that without it there would be no restraint to prevent the destruction of the host ~ in this case, our dear Mother Earth.



## Guns or Money?

July, 2016

The Chinese figured out long ago that it isn't about guns anymore; it's about money. The Americans don't seem to have figured that out yet. Even bin Laden famously understood perfectly well what he was doing ~ the intent was to bankrupt Uncle Sam, and it's been working beautifully. The Americans gleefully ratchet up their debt into astronomical trillions waging war all over the world, while the Chinese bankers have been quietly picking up the paper. Nothing is made in the United States anymore except weapons, meaning that its industries flourish in times of international tension and war; everything else is made in China.

Change happens very gradually at two points, and changes very suddenly at the other two points. The first Change is a sudden one as something New bursts into being. The second Change, however, happens very gradually ~ as the original, expansive energy begins to wane, the reversal turning back down happens very slowly. The third Change is another sudden one, in which death supervenes. The fourth Change, completing the cycle, is very gradual, as the *prima materia* begins to draw together the energy to form a new life again.

So, if we apply this description of the process of life and death to the economic and political life of the planet, at what stage is the United States, or the Earth as a whole, on that cycle of life and death? Well, the United States is clearly in decline. There can be no doubt about it ~ neither its political nor its economic systems are up to the challenges of the present day.

As to the question of the political process, Donald Trump is the *reductio ad absurdum* to that one. But its economic system is equally inadequate. Free market capitalism is out of control, and must be restrained. There must be an independent government establishment that is not beholden to any special interests at all. This would be my idea of a seminary of students selected from all over the country (or the world) to hold the Sovereign Authority in trust. If they are given the best possible education, they will surely select the best one of their number to exercise the sovereign authority. My idea of making the sovereign authority identical with the Bank is practically a matter of definition, as the power to create money at will is a virtually unlimited power.

I see three stages in the implementation of this plan. First, there is the establishment of the Seminary. This can be done without any political importance at all ~ it is simply a matter of funding. As soon as adequate funding be available, a seminary can be constituted and launched, and its students can begin to receive the best possible education, completely liberated from any of the ordinary pressures of life. Specialists in all fields will make specially prepared presentations to the class, so they will benefit from the best available sources of information. Their curriculum will be overseen by a team of scholars in all fields who will make sure that all of the most important information be included in their studies.

The next stage of the process would begin when someplace on the earth, some sovereign state, decides to vest a new currency in the institution of the Seminary and the person of the Advocate. For example, Greece may continue its endless and long drawn out bankruptcy, continuing to pile up impossible loans and obligations to the IMF, the European Central Bank,

and others; or it might simply declare bankruptcy, repudiate all debt, and institute a new currency, created at will on demand by the Seminary's Advocate, agreeing as well to pay all property taxes back to the State as represented by the Bank of the new currency.

If the enterprise be a failure, of course there will be nothing more heard of this funny idea, but if it survives and flourishes, other countries may want to opt in, at which point the citizens and companies will exchange their current money into the new currency, again agreeing to pay their property taxes to the new bank.

This third stage of evolution and growth can continue for as long as necessary, leading to one or another of several possible end games ~ the new State might swell to world status relatively unchecked, or there might be one or several significant hold-outs opposing the world union. Well, in that case, it would simply become an economic contest between the sovereign nations. How can you have an economic contest against a country that prints up money at will? But that is no problem ~ obviously, the more money there is, the less it is worth, so the economic contest would remain real. Then, either the hold-out countries gradually enter the union, or they manage to stay viable independently. If that is the case, there is no reason why independent States couldn't continue to exist indefinitely. In fact, it is almost inevitable that an opposition will always be present, and this is probably a good thing. Or, at least, it will be a manifestation of the Tao, so we might as well accept it.

## A Run on Uncle Sam?

August, 2017

I am reading a lot of Noam Chomsky these days, after reading a lot of Bertrand Russell, and there is no way to escape the fact that the United States has become more and more of a rogue state, at least throughout my own lifetime, but if we look back at the genocide of the Native Americans, followed by the heavy reliance upon slave labor, it is hard to imagine a time when it wasn't an embarrassment to be an American. When I traveled internationally during the post-Vietnam war years, I had to pretend I were Canadian to be socially accepted anywhere.

These days, when there are riots over the pulling down of statues of Robert E. Lee and other figures of the Civil War, it is well to remember, as some commentators have mentioned, that George Washington and Thomas Jefferson were not only slave owners, but, by all accounts, stern if not cruel masters, and clearly racist. One apologist says that, yes, they were slave owners and racist, but they founded this great country. Excuse me ~ which "great country" are we talking about? Genocide and slavery have been followed by an almost constant parade of wars in perpetuation, not of "Democracy" (Heaven forbid) but of Free Market Capitalism. An international poll has found that the perception is nearly universal that the United States is the greatest threat to world peace ~ by far ~ followed by Pakistan, at a distant second place. A ranking of countries on the basis of social justice placed the United States in twenty-seventh place out of thirty-one, right above Greece, Chile, Mexico, and Turkey.

If anyone is interested in further histories of how the United States has deliberately subverted democratically elected governments in order to install puppet dictators “friendly to American business interests,” there are plenty of sources for that information.

Well, let us all spend a few minutes wringing our hands in grief, but then let us consider what is to be done about the elephant in the room. (I was going to say, “what is to be done about the clown in the room,” but the problem goes way beyond Donald Trump.)

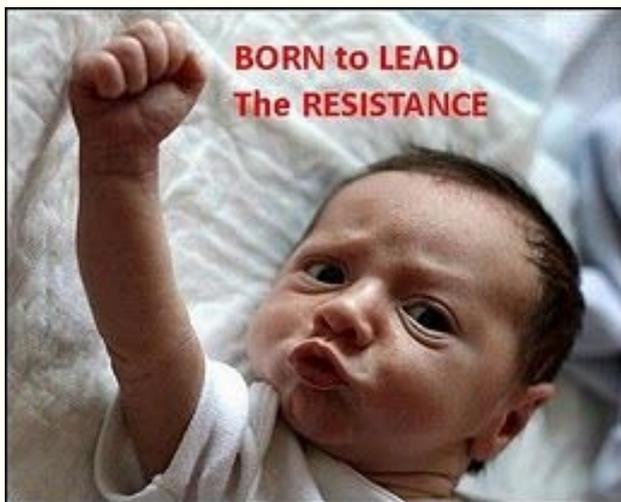
Many people have already figured it out, notably Osama bin Laden, and the leadership of China. What they have figured out is that military strength is no longer an accurate measure of ultimate power. Power, these days, is measured in money. In other articles, I think I have discussed the idea of “money” as a universal abstraction which can be used to understand, explain, and treat social, political, or environmental problems. So here, for instance, we have the United States as a rogue state rampaging around the world as a gang of outlaw cowboys, led by “Donnie the Kid.” But the United States is also a financial corporation, and the key to the problem is that the United States is ultimately insolvent.

So the way to stop Uncle Sam in his tracks is to *call in the loans*. Simply decline to renew the Notes when they come due, and stop accepting Uncle Sam’s funny paper. If investors refuse to extend any more credit to the United States corporation, then rates will sky-rocket until someone is willing to invest in the failing state. (Cash out your dollars too, by the way.) And those who do try to profit by investing in “the full faith and credit of the United States government,” will most likely lose their money, unless they get out before the final crash.

That's right ~ *How about a Run on Uncle Sam?* The truth is that Uncle Sam is hopelessly insolvent and can't possibly withstand such a run. Carlo Ponzi survived for a surprisingly long time when there was a run on his bank, but since his bank was fundamentally way beyond unsound (very much like the U.S. government), his "bank" collapsed in the end.

Now what? What does the Post-Apocalyptic world look like, and where do we go from here? Well, I have spelled it all out in my article "A One-World Total Makeover." One hint is to buy land. Don't be caught holding money when the music stops.

The Soviet Union was able to collapse without descending into the chaos of nuclear war; let us hope that the leaders of the bankrupt USA will have the grace to do the same, allowing the people of the earth to evolve a new political and economic structure to carry the world along, as this new millennium unfolds into the future.



# A Solution to the Fiasco of North Korea

September, 2017

I suggest to Kim Jong-un that he should issue a personal challenge to President Donald Trump to a duel: chess boards at three paces, perhaps a single game of chess, the terms of which should be that if Kim Jong-un wins, then the United States takes its toys and goes home: lifts all sanctions, brings its troops home from the Pacific Region, and allows the North Koreans to arrange their own affairs; but if Donald Trump wins the game, then Kim Jong-un will step down, and allow Uncle Sam to set up any puppet government of its choosing in his place.

No matter who wins, it would be a great relief to have this settled. All international disputes, in these days of nuclear weapons, should be submitted to the ordeal by chessboard. My first thought was that each country might designate a champion, and the date for the match set six months ahead, but that were to miss the point: the challenge from Korea is a personal confrontation between the parties, and can only be decided by the principles, not the seconds.

There are many other ways in which this international itching point between equally unstable belligerents might play out, but some of those might be less benign than the ordeal by chessboard.

# Geopolitics

October, 2017

Of course the world is a mess, and I have been proposing my solutions for these problems for many years ~ the establishment of an international Seminary for the education of a special class of selected students who would select one of their number (after a lifetime of studying global issues with the best teachers it is possible to find) to make any final decisions at the apex of the pyramid of authority.

But then I have been going beyond the general argument to consider specific world problems. The centerpiece of my current thinking is to set up my map of world energy patterns at [www.earthflame.org](http://www.earthflame.org) as a starting point to see the pattern of a huge region around the Middle East where the lowest level of consciousness, the Red-Violet energies, is raging most fiercely.

Well, today I took a look at the map in my world atlas that showed the distribution of religions around the world. They were mostly contiguous regions (in many cases following the lines of language distribution as shown on another map).

I guess it shouldn't have come as such a revelation to me that my two maps so perfectly coincided. The map showing the dominant coverage of Islam just about neatly surrounded this area of maximum global trouble. It is not considered politically correct to make any general value statements about any religious belief or practice. "Of course we are not 'at war with Islam' ~

the extremists and terrorists and jihadists certainly do not represent Islam, which is a religion of peace and submission to Allah.” And yet the circumstantial evidence begins to pile up. Islamic scholars might persuade you that Islam were as peaceful as Buddhism, or at least as peaceful as current expressions of Christianity (distancing ourselves from regrettable crimes committed in the name of Jesus Christ in earlier days), but all of the action on the ground appears to present a different picture.

In a much earlier article on religion, I concluded that both Islam and Judaism had fundamental problems, as expressions of relatively primitive understanding of the nature of religious belief. Hinduism and Buddhism seemed much more elevated, spiritually. Christianity, too, shows a remarkably advanced understanding of the main point of religion, although the literature of Christianity is very thin in explaining how to obtain “Christ Consciousness.”

So here is my latest solution to the wars in the Middle East ~ if all the Jews were to become Christian (embracing the gospel of love, and admitting that there is One God over all of us, and there is no “special relationship” with the tribe of Abraham), and all the Moslems were to become Buddhist, seeking peace within, then all problems on the planet would melt away like last year’s snow, and all the warring parties could go back to their gardens, their wives (and/or significant others), and their children.

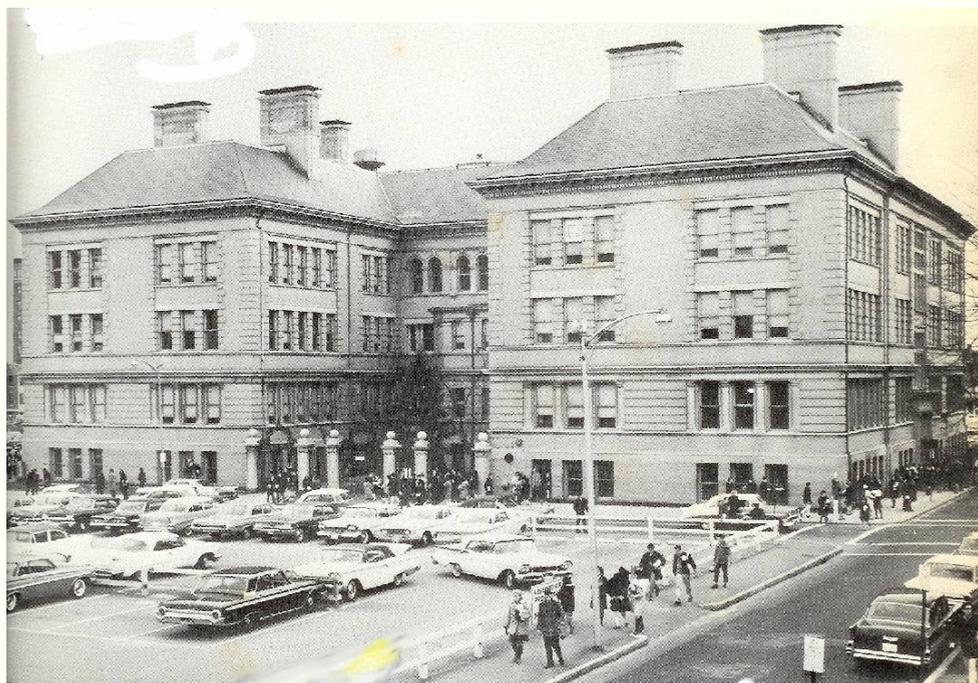
## Korean Re-Unification

November, 2017

Whenever I consider a problem and search for solutions, I always want to go to the root of the problem, not wherever the problem appears to obtrude itself, like a neurotic tumor. In the case of North Korea, it seems apparent, even obvious, that the fundamental issue, which must be addressed before any other measures can have any realistic effect, is the Korean Divide. First, Korea must be re-united as a single nation; then it may begin the slow process of re-integration into the world community.

So here is my suggested solution ~ both North and South Korea can agree to set up a Unification School somewhere along the borders of their countries. Each side would select perhaps eight students, four boys and four girls, at about the age of ten years, but not taken from any notable families. These sixteen students would be provided with the best education possible, at state expense. Each side would be allowed to provide half the curriculum. These students would then be prepared for a time, perhaps when the youngest reaches the age of thirty, when these students would select one of their number to head a government over the whole of Korea, setting up such political and economic and social arrangements as they see fit, and nominating their choices of personnel to supervise the various administrative functions. By the time this transfer of power were effected (over the span of about twenty years), both sides would have become prepared for the change, and it should happen smoothly, as the advantages of unification would

greatly outweigh any considerations about how the selected Guardian of a new Korea might interpret his or her mandate.



The Old School

## Six Regions of the World on the Way to World Union

November, 2017

I think a lot about geo-politics. I have figured out how to establish a source of Authority, coming from God, by establishing a Seminary of Candidates who would, upon reaching their majority, choose one of their number to take responsibility from the top (as, for example, the “Advocate for the Tree” of the *Church of the Living Tree*). This is a very old idea of mine.

But suppose that happens, and we set up our new Bank and Currency, and set out to restore the earth to a flourishing organic garden of life once again, starting with the immediate planting of millions and billions of trees. But the earth is a big place, with many languages, races, and religions. Of course, there must be one universal language world-wide, and English is the obvious choice. But the advancement and teaching of the English language should still be greatly accelerated so that the very next generation, world-wide, will be already largely fluent in English. “Something is lost, and something is gained.”

But I haven’t yet gotten to today’s idea ~ I want to extend the seminary idea to at least the next level down. I start by dividing the world up into significant regions, such as:

<i>Region</i>	<i>Common Tongue</i>
1.) East Asia to India	(Chinese/English)
2.) Islam from Pakistan to Turkey	(Arabic)
3.) Europe	(English)
4.) Africa	(English)
5.) South America up to Mexico	(Spanish)
6.) USA and Canada	(English)

Each region would have a regional Bank office that would distribute funds for that region, and a Governor, chosen by the regional seminary, who would execute direction by the authority delegated from the Advocate.

A congress of representatives from every part of each region would meet and deliberate current affairs. These might be democratically elected from each local region, at a level where democracy can be most effective.

The regions I have indicated above by common language show three regions where English is not dominant ~ areas of Chinese, Arabic, and Spanish speaking people. The language people speak is a critical distinction between people. As I look over my six regions, I see most of them on an easy transition to English, with the Spanish region and the French a generation later to adopt English. No one need abandon his own language ~ everyone will speak at least two languages, his own native language and English. The region of China and India will have no trouble adopting

English ~ the Chinese want to dominate the world, and they will understand that that means learning English.

Africa has always been a basket case, but with a regional Governor, things might settle down.

So that leaves Arabia and the Middle East with no interest in learning English or giving up Islam. I am struck by an idea I have been having lately with my *earthflame.org* idea ~ that when all the colors have been mapped out on the globe, with a few exceptions, most of the lowest scores (well into the Red and Violet) all seem to cluster around this same regional area. Even North Korea is likely to subside without violence, as long as cool heads prevail and allow a Mexican Stand-off.

So, not to be alarmist, but I see no lasting and insoluble political problems other than the endless hotbed of the Middle East, with Israel right there in the middle, and endless conflict all around. I thought my earlier idea was a great one, if only tongue-in-cheek ~ that all the Jews should convert to Christianity, and all the Moslems should convert to Buddhism ~ what a neat solution!

I think there is a vortex of negative energy, like a magnetic field, with its negative pole in the Middle East. Then I figured that if it had the same physics as a magnetic field, the opposite pole would be in the vacant middle of the South Pacific Ocean.

Well, here is a big surprise ~ I am predicting that the Middle East will continue to be the most troublesome and volatile region of the planet for the foreseeable future. What to do about it? Is it possible that a product of the Arabian Seminary could keep the peace in his (or her, but not likely) region?

I don't know if it will work, but I think the division of the planet into those six regions, with a Governor elected by each Seminary, is the most progressive solution yet proposed. Just as the Spanish region and France will be a generation or two later adopting English, it will probably take about four or five generations for Arabia to settle down and accept the English language.

Another possibility is that Arabia will always remain in opposition to the rest of the world. That seems like a real possibility. They may even never come to accept the authority of the Advocate, but remain totally in opposition. Metaphysically, this outcome may be necessary and inevitable.

## The Apple of Discord

December, 2017

The Apple of Discord, from Homeric myth (*“to the fairest”* ~ Helen of Troy), is the same as the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. “In the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.” (Genesis 3:5)

There are many ways to express the original ideas of yang and yin, *Solve et Coagula*, expand and contract, *etc.*, but an interesting one, from the point of view of social philosophy, is the distinction between Sharpeners and Levelers. The history of social and economic movement can be seen very clearly as the progressive interplay between sharpeners and levelers. When it comes to politics, Left and Right don’t really explain it ~ are you a Sharpener or a Leveler? For example, one problem of the Jews is that they have always been considered excessive sharpeners. Fascism, as it seems to be used lately, is just extreme sharpening. I was listening to a talk on fascism recently, and the speaker mentioned the line, “equality is a myth.” Are we all equal, or what?

But that’s the whole essence of the problem. The leveler says, “we are all equal to anyone else on the planet.” The sharpener says, “Behold, I will separate the sheep from the goats (~ knowing good and evil).”

Alternative to the view that we are all equal, is the view that, on the contrary, there is a great amount of variance which may be observed on many

levels of value among people of the world. This was widely taken for granted a century ago and earlier, but by now social, economic, and demographic changes have created a whole new world. So, the world is changing; that much is clear. But is this a good thing or not? And where is it going to go from here?

Any program for the reversal of the imminent death of most life on the planet will have to include planting trees, and limiting or reducing the number of people on the planet. The earth has exceeded its carrying capacity many years ago, and is now raging out of control due to the devastating loss of the trees, and the corresponding growth of people.

The biological health of our planet can be measured by the growth of the trees. When our forests and trees were at their fullest extent, our planet was at its greatest health, biologically, and it has been declining in health ever since. And now our planet is dying because so many of the trees are gone. ~and the topsoil is gone; and the small animals are gone; and the human race is on the way out. Not only must we restore tree cover to the earth, and do so very quickly, but the whole planet must be cultivated as a garden. Our lives must be in tune with the garden all the time, and in every way. All food sold must be organically grown; chemical fertilizers must give way to organically derived processes, *etc.*

It will take a long time to repair the biological health of the planet ~ perhaps a couple of centuries at least to recover, even if a huge tree-planting effort were immediately under way. It is a lot easier and faster to destroy a forest (or a planet) than it is to grow it back.

So, how can there be any process by which it may be decided, and by whom, how the next generation of people on the planet can be limited? Who will be allowed to have children, and how many? Any attempt to apply an idea to this task will be met with overwhelming obstacles. So, finally, it can only proceed according to that universal abstraction, Money, as the vehicle of regulation. That means just what it sounds like it means ~ that if you have the financial resources to raise children, you will be able to do so. Those who do not have such resources will refrain from having children, if having children would be a financial burden.

This is a policy and a trend that will work its way out very gradually over the years (as it has already been going on for many years now), and there is, of course, a very obvious Darwinism about this.

But that is where the state comes in, to limit and regulate the sharpeners, and provide leveling solutions for everyone else. In December of 2017, the Trump Reality Show trundles along, hurtling the country and the world who knows where? The sharpeners are way out of control here.

And yet, it is consternating for me to follow the career of Hun Sen of Cambodia, who is on his way to becoming perpetual despot and tyrant. If I go back to my serene and idyllic beach in Cambodia, it will be under a regime as bogus as anything the Moron-in-Chief can throw at us over here. As I look around the world, almost every regime is totally corrupt, but the problem with the Donald is that he presides over a country with enough power to destroy the world. Good luck, poor little planet.

The world needs an international leveler to take out such loose cannons as Donald Trump, Netanyahu, Erdogan, Hun Sen, Duterte, *etc.*

The situation of the earth is getting more desperate with each passing day, no thanks to the climate change deniers or war mongers. We are literally living through the death throes of the planet, as it is unable to cope first with the devastating loss of the trees, and then with the onslaught of all those people and their increasingly dangerous toys. The fabric of life is breaking down in so many parts of the world, as our planet hurtles out of control. If there is to be any hope at all of reversing this slide into chaos and oblivion, the whole earth, with its trees, plants, animals, and people, must be cultivated as a single garden, and there must be one Gardener, who derives his authority from God, who will survey the whole earth and its living systems for the good of all.



## Requiem for a Lost Planet

April, 2018

It is so frustrating for me to sit here in my cabin in the mountains listening to the news every day, detailing the ongoing collapse and death of the earth. All the same ideas keep going through my head, but I've said it all before ~ many times over. On the physical level, the greatest problem is the loss of the Trees of our poor planet earth. On the social and political level, the greatest problem is the absence of any coherent source of authority. What we need is a political union of the entire earth, followed by an immediate and massive program of tree planting. But it will take hundreds of years of planting trees to restore essential tree cover to the planet, and there are just too many people on the earth for there to be any room to plant the trees that are needed. People have replaced trees on our planet, to the great sorrow of the earth (She is alive, and feels the pain). The human race is like a parasite on the earth which is rapidly destroying the host. Some observers have estimated that the last chance to slow and reverse this slide unto death was passed about sixty years ago, and that by now the collapse of our ecosystem is irreversible. So, eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die.

Perhaps it is already too late, but isn't it better to make some effort anyway? Perhaps an intensive program of change may yet add an extra ten years onto the short time we have left before all life on earth finally crumbles into dust. But, instead of a concerted world-wide effort to slow down the

destruction of the earth, we see escalating political chaos which threatens to destroy the earth even sooner, through the action of “fire and fury.” The world may finally end not with a whimper, but with a bang, after all.

It is too late and useless to plan for some world-wide revolution that might make a change. I figure that the only hope is for the holders of wealth and power to get together to implement a new vision for the earth. I have expressed my views about how this can be done many times, and I am not going to revisit any of that here. So then there is nothing to say, except to express my frustration and sorrow that such a beautiful earth, the only known planet manifesting such an explosively rich diversity of life, must be lost to the folly of the human race.

I remember that some fifty years ago there was a forlorn hope that perhaps some remnant of the human race might leave the earth in spaceships to establish life on some other planet. Perhaps a modern day Ark could contain seeds and at least a few animals together with a selection of the human race, and head off into the wild black yonder in hopes of finding another hospitable host where that remnant of life could try to reestablish itself. I seem to remember that the unappreciated visionary, Timothy Leary, was one of the principle advocates of such an exodus as the last hope of that field of life energy we have come to understand as *Gaia*. (*Turn on, tune in, drop out, and then do something New* ~ my interpretation of Leary’s famous slogan.)

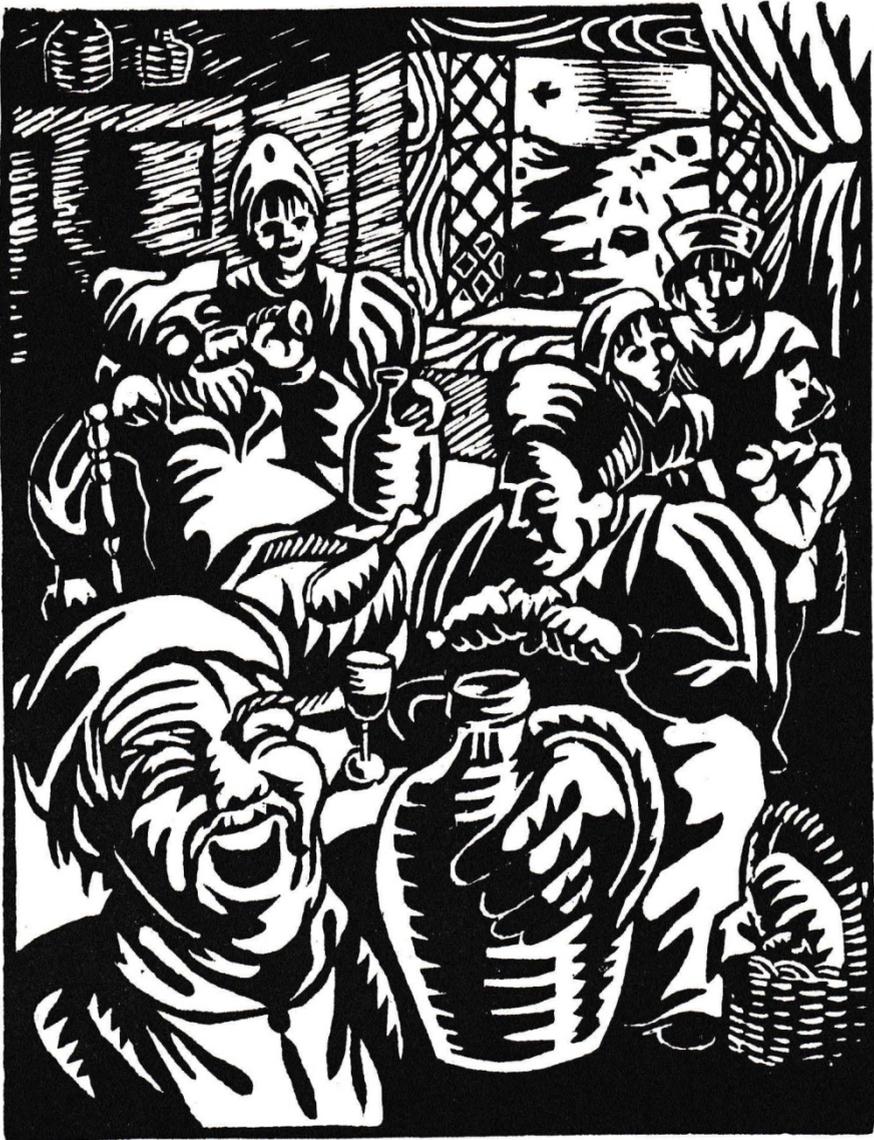
But such a desperate gamble would seem to have an extremely low probability of success. Perhaps, after all, the best remaining hope for life on earth is still to try to salvage something from the wreckage of our planet so

that some sort of life might continue to live on this earth, even if the chance that the human race might form a part of that life seems vanishingly slim.

The threat of a nuclear Winter (without any hope of a Spring any time soon) is the greatest threat to life, but there are other threats almost as severe ~ the increasing spread of toxic chemical waste that is still being distributed over the planet by the likes of such criminals as the directors of the Monsanto corporation ~ arguably more heinous criminals than Hitler ever was, to say nothing of the rapacious villainy of the bankers, whose depredations are almost harmless in comparison with those who are rendering the entire earth uninhabitable and toxic to life. The increasing spread of the sickness of cancer is the prime symptom of the declining health and vitality of the earth. This is widely understood, yet no one seems to have any idea of what is to be done about it. Of course, I've laid it all out, but no one ever listens to me. Donald Trump is not the problem ~ he is just a symptom of the problem ~ that the United States has followed the course exactly predicted by Thomas Jefferson at the founding of that country. "The longer any system of government goes on, the more the wealth and power will be concentrated in fewer and fewer hands," Jefferson declared, and that is exactly what has been happening, as is glaringly evident to anyone who takes off their emerald glasses long enough to see what is really happening in the land of Oz. Thomas Jefferson also just as clearly expressed the only solution ~ that a new revolution is necessary every twenty-seven years (the "re-set button").

But I am repeating themes I first expressed forty years ago, and I am trying not to just repeat the same old tunes. But what else is there to do?

Lock the emerald glasses onto our heads and eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die.



## Weapons of War

April, 2018

I don't even remember where, or when, or how often I have remarked on the very troubling fact that nothing is made in the USA anymore; everything is made in China ~ with one very troubling exception: weapons. Today, on the news, Donald Trump is being called the world's preeminent weapons salesman, as he gloats over his record of promoting the sale of American made weapons all over the globe. The problem with that is that the American economy flourishes in direct proportion to the prevalence of war and rumors of war worldwide. In the event of a period of relative peace on earth, the American economy would plummet disastrously, while the rest of the world, led by China, would enjoy a period of increasing prosperity. The implications of this *consideratum* are inescapable. When this situation is added to the historical perspective that the last manifestations of an aging and dying empire are typically a resort to military adventurism, it is clearly time to book seats on Timothy Leary's rocket ship into outer space in search of new pastures for the survivors of the human race fleeing from Armageddon (see previous article, *Requiem for a Lost Planet*).

There is nowhere to go to be safe from the fallout patterns after a Nuclear Winter. Perhaps you might consider the Southern Hemisphere, far away from the major land masses of Australia, Africa, and South America, and settle upon some South Sea island as your best hope. Unfortunately, the effects of global warming will mean that those islands will all soon be under water. But, perhaps, with the advance of global warming, by the time that

the last South Sea islands are sinking into the sea, a warming Antarctica may become relatively habitable. I suggest that the smart money will quickly get enough settlements established there to declare the continent to be a sovereign nation, with vast tracts of land doled out to the early settlers as speculations for a future land rush. I remember a funny cartoon about a real estate agent showing “Lakeside Condominia” to prospective buyers: “Oh, I guess the lake isn’t in yet.” I know the joke is ruined by my insistence on the Latin plural, but I just can’t help it. (Thank you, *Classical High School*.)

Anyway, you heard it here first ~ if there are any human survivors on this planet, the descendants of the early colonists on Antarctica will be living high on the hog. Perhaps we should set up some gambling casinos and regulated brothels to jump-start tourism. However, most projections only give such “safe havens” an extra year or two before the inexorable tide of death supervenes everywhere, in the event of a nuclear catastrophe.

Sorry if I seem to be descending into cynical pessimism these days (I used to be an optimist, expecting the human race to pull itself out of the spiraling descent into chaos at the last minute), but it’s hard to see any bright spots. I am reminded of the computer simulated war games ~ *no matter what start-up assumptions are programmed into the computer*, every single simulation always ends up with the annihilation of all life on earth. No wonder there’s an “opioid crisis” ~ whatever you do, stay away from the psychedelics ~ stick to the opioids or that standard of despair, alcohol. Ease the pain of the end of life on earth with a bottle of absinthe, and go out happy.

# Endgame, USA

October, 2018

The United States of America is getting scarier by the minute. Donald Trump is so far beyond belief of what any American President should be that we are off into uncharted territory. The country is almost isolated in the world, left with the likes of Saudi Arabia and Israel among its dwindling circle of friends in the world. Throw in a few more, like Duterte in the Philippines and Erdogan in Turkey, and you have a gang of peers all wallowing in similar troughs of spiritual darkness, all of whom understand each other perfectly well.

But the times, they are a-changing. It may be for the better, or it may be for the worse, but changing it is, and it will probably get worse before it gets better. I hear people talk all the time about the inevitable financial collapse that everyone seems to be expecting, but the collapse has actually been here for a while, and is noticeably accelerating.

All of the “smart money” has realized for some time that the entire “United States Government” is a Ponzi Scheme gone out of control. The U.S. Government is a corporation without any assets, with a debt in excess of \$20 trillion, and with an annual operating loss of over a trillion dollars. I wouldn’t loan it any money, no matter how much interest they offer to pay, even if they denominate the loan in Chinese Yuan. As for speculating in Dollars, that is a cat on a hot stove.

The widening of the gap between the rich and the poor, along with the impending bankruptcy of the USA, suggest that the United States is playing out its endgame. The wealthy 1% (or fewer, depending on how you count) own all of the property, all of the money, and all of the corporations. The poor have nothing; they have no income; and the country that promised them Social Security no longer has the money to pay; so sorry.

Do you think that the wealthy corporations and individuals who own all of the assets in this country are going to chip in and assume responsibility for the nation's debts? If you believe they will, you are one of those born every minute. (*Now is the time for every good man to come to the aid of his country.* Anyone? Even a good woman? Transgender? How about a thieving and conniving rascal? Anyone? You, Henry Kissinger, are you going to leave your wealth to the government?) Oh, no ~ if the government falls, that is simply a great opportunity to repudiate the debt. Everyone is still going to need to buy your product, even if your "product" is simply an import agency from China.

Besides, there will always be opportunities all over the world for the savvy investor to make his fortune. China will build factories in this country to take advantage of the cheap labor over here, and then they will sell all their products back to the workers, who will always be in debt to the Company Store, barely able to keep up their rent payments to their 'lords.

But, in the meantime, the dollar will collapse as the United States government continues desperately trying to print and spend its way out of debt. This will all happen very quickly. It will be all over before anyone notices. Loss of confidence happens very suddenly, and once it occurs, it is all over. It will happen in the night, while you sleep.

All of this so far has been the optimistic scenario. But, if some troubling trends continue, it could get very much worse than this. There should be an immediate embargo on all sales of American made weapons beyond its borders. Of course, that would be the last nail in the coffin for the American economy, since weapons sales are about all this country has left for foreign trade. But the United States is complicit in the atrocities of Yemen and Palestine as long as they continue to supply Saudi Arabia and Israel with arms.

The last argument of kings is their cannon (*ultima ratio regis*), and wars of conquest, rape, and pillage are famous pathways to the end of the road for aging empires. I fervently hope that the United States will stand down gracefully, and allow itself to be liquidated in bankruptcy proceedings rather than spiraling down into the continuing fire, confusion, and chaos of endless war.

One reason I want to set up my map of world consciousness (*earthflame.org*) is to highlight the problem that there is a great variation in the average or prevailing consciousness worldwide. I consider the depressing effect of endless war raging across much of the Middle East and surrounding areas ~ Syria, Palestine, Iraq, Afghanistan, Yemen. The prevailing low level of spiritual consciousness makes it very hard for anyone living there to experience a level of consciousness much above the prevailing level. And now that that whole region is a smoking war zone with refugees by the millions trying to get out of there to some sweeter land where life is good, we see the problem that immigrants and refugees are less and less welcome in some of these literally greener pastures. The fact is that all of these refugees and immigrants are inexorably lowering the level of spiritual consciousness as

they flood over into neighboring lands. They may not all be “rapists and murderers,” but they carry the scars and the lasting spiritual damage from their long experience in a spiritual wasteland.

So what is the solution, here? Perhaps it makes more sense for everyone to make a stand where they are ~ to try to forge a political reality more conducive to leading the human spirit upwards. The problem is how to bring down a corrupt regime from within, when it is held in the grip of war lords and profiteers. But this is why there can be so little hope for life on earth until there be some relief from the top, allowing the people beneath them gradually to lift their lives out of the chaos, darkness, and disease of endless war.

As to what happens next, we need to get there quickly.

I know I've said all this before, but I can't get rid of a problem until it is resolved. I sure wish the human race would figure it out quickly, so I could go back to cultivating my fragrant roses in peace.

Go ahead and plant some Trees.

## Advocate for the Tree

February, 2019

The biological life of planet Earth is primarily represented by the Trees, not people. From the point of view of the Trees, people are just a kind of noxious vermin running around, destroying the earth, even directly cutting down most of the trees still remaining after centuries of destruction. People have a lot of energy, but they don't contribute in any positive way to the living plant layer of terrestrial life, which is primarily composed of Trees.

It is a fundamental idea that the vermin must not destroy the host. All of the Climate Change that people are just finally beginning to notice is being caused by the ongoing destruction of the arboreal foundation of life on earth. It has been building up for centuries, but finally it has reached a tipping point, and the Earth is dying off and crumbling apart by drought and floods, polluted by chemicals, and eroded of topsoil.

Has this been going on for too long for there to be any hope of turning it around? How quickly can the human race plant three hundred trillion trees? (That's 300,000,000,000,000 trees.) Instead of people fighting wars trying to kill each other off, everyone should be out desperately planting trees, hoping that the planet can make a comeback in time to survive.



# The End of the World As We Know It

April, 2019

Unless you have not been paying attention at all, you are probably noticing that the science seems to be getting more and more conclusive that our planet is in the throes of a major shift in its climate, which will affect all of its flora and fauna (that would include us over here, among the fauna). Whenever some symptom of the warming planet is mentioned, it seems to be happening six times faster and be six times worse than was previously imagined. It is easy enough to see what will happen ~ this world and its people, having thoroughly despoiled and ruined the planet, will just watch helplessly as life gets harder and harder for the dwindling number of survivors, as the planet dries out and life dies off.

But what if somehow the world were to get it together on some program under which they could make a coordinated effort to restore fertility to the surviving biosphere? What would such a world look like? It would have to include a massive planting of trees, of course, but many other aspects of life would never be the same. The huge burn-off of fossil fuels of the last century, all the while denuding the planet of Her essential tree cover, has left the planet depleted and helpless in the face of this relentless assault.

The transition to all electric vehicles can't happen soon enough, and bicycles will make a big come-back as the most efficient means of transportation ever devised. As to air travel, both human passengers as well

as cargo will have to make other arrangements. (If you want some Maine lobster, you will have to get on your bicycle and pedal to Maine for it.)

One of the other arrangements might be super-efficient sailboats that would incorporate huge arrays of solar panels to provide electric power for all of the boat's systems and also power screw propellers for additional propulsion. The solar propellers might be more powerful during the heat of the day when the wind may be calm, but then the sails might power the ships during the night. In addition to sails, wind turbines might also be installed. Some turbines might generate electric power, and some of them might drive screw propellers by direct mechanical transmission of energy.

Obviously, all shipping will become very expensive, adding greatly to the cost of anything imported from any distance. This will have a big impact on food production and distribution, eating habits, and lifestyle changes. There would probably be far more family farms everywhere, producing food *in situ*, avoiding all of the costs of transport. Local farmers' markets would probably provide the limits of most people's access to food, and imported food and other goods would always be very expensive. Most people's ordinary locomotion would probably be confined to the limit of what they could comfortably do on their bicycle. People like Marco Polo would be rare, or they would do it on bicycle.

The problem with electric cars and electric trucks and electric busses and trains is that it starts adding up to a lot of energy. "A few billion gigawatts of energy here, a few billion there, and pretty soon we're talking about real money." And this increased demand for electrical energy, of course, is all happening at the same time that nuclear power plants and coal-fired power plants are all being shut down, and the remaining "fossil fuels"

will become much too expensive to burn up as fuel. Two of the most obvious consequences of all of this will be a large hike in the cost of electric power, and a surge of interest in the development of both solar and wind resources, along with any other technology that offers.

One idea I had was to mitigate the effects of a warming planet on tropical storms by mining the energy of the storms. I envisage enormous armadas of monstrous wind machines, perhaps permanently mounted in the paths of the prevailing winds. If these turbines were automatically geared to maximize the production of electric power during a storm, they could literally undermine most of the energy out of those storms, turning them from lions into kittens as they hit our climate defenses in the Gulf of Mexico or east of Vietnam and the Philippines, all of which, incidentally, would contribute an enormous amount of power to the energy grid.

Yes, it's the end of the world as we know it, but perhaps life can go on, in one way or another. In many ways the new energy realities will make improvements to life. The essential restoration of the family farm, where food is grown on every property, will be a great improvement in the quality of life over those endless tracts of land and houses where there is little or no edible vegetation for mile after endless mile. It's not a joke to say that the whole planet has to be cultivated as a garden ~ the problems of soil erosion, the topsoil, the diffusion of toxic waste ~ all of these issues must be addressed immediately if there is to be any hope of rescuing this thin and fragile biosphere from the rapidly declining vitality caused by the folly and negligence of the human race.

It is also obvious that there will have to be fewer people on the planet. I don't know what the limit of population might be before the stress on the

planet be too great to endure, but I am sure we are way over that limit. The financial costs of bringing another life onto the planet will have to be addressed, perhaps with a simple “baby tax.” The amount of the tax could be adjusted until the birth rate stabilize.

But the whole political and economic structure of the world is in chaos, and all of that will have to be sorted out before much meaningful progress can be made to restore what’s left of the biosphere to fertility.



# The Sky is Falling

July, 2019

Will there be any survivors to write the history of the Earth and its flora, fauna, and people? People have been shouting that the sky is falling for a great many years now, and yet life seems to be going on. The Second World War was over before I was born, so it was always just History to me; I had no sense of its reality or relevance. Vietnam was a wake-up call for me, but then my studies of History taught me that war is just the normal and natural state of the human race, as the planet goes on being ravaged with the turmoil of endless war, including unimaginable human rights abuses (not that any of that is new; a book detailing the most horrific acts of cruelty in the history of the world would run to a great many volumes ~ I hope no one wants to read such a book; the *Celebrated Crimes* series by Alexander Dumas is bad enough). But the accelerating collapse of our ecosystem and our biosphere has finally begun to cause a few people, here and there, to sit up and take notice.

Many people have concluded that this cruelty and propensity for war just represents the natural state of human nature. For most of the world's history, war has been the defining occupation for a man. It has always seemed ironical to me that the only occupation suitable for a "gentleman" was warfare. War was always noble and glorious, but to engage in Trade or some Profession were to abandon your position in society.

No, warfare is not the natural state of a human being; it is just one of eight possible states of spiritual consciousness; there are states both higher and lower, better and worse. Below War (Orange aura) there are the acts of violence, fraud, deceit, and aggression (Red aura), which are never done by a gentleman, who engages only in “honest war.” The counterpart to this, of course, is the oppression, rape, and pillage suffered by the victims of such attack (Purple aura). Below that is death (Black).

So in a world where the soldiers of war are the good guys, killing each other in fair fight, while the less principled are raping, killing, and pillaging whenever they hope to get away with it, it is clear that the message of Buddha offered a very great advance in spiritual consciousness, describing a wonderful vision of peace and serenity that few people in this life ever get to experience. It is useless to discuss any levels of consciousness above this, as people can have no conception of what is above and beyond their own experience.

One of the themes of my understanding of philosophy is that center of perfection where all good things converge. As you go up higher and higher in spiritual consciousness, and you get closer to that point, everything in your life gets better and better ~ your health will improve, your personal affairs will prosper, and you will find more and more peace and love and joy in your life. But when it goes the other way, all bad things seem to happen at once, too. Increasing sickness pervades the land, which no longer supports life the way it used to. Both land and people are assaulted with toxic drugs and chemicals of every description. The ecological collapse of our biosphere is related to all of the current social, economic, and political woes of the planet. *In fact, it is clear to me that it is precisely this collapse of our biosphere that is the*

*underlying cause of all the other problems plaguing the human race at the present time.* The living aura of our planet has been in the range of the Red and Purple for a long time now, and it is sinking rapidly toward Black (otherwise known as the “flat-line”).

As the fertility of our planet plunges down under tons of micro-plastic waste, and reels under the constant plundering and exploitation which have been going on for millennia, the planet has been falling collectively into ever increasing poverty. During times of poverty, of course, everyone closes ranks, and life gets harder and harder for everyone. The more that the total wealth and value of the planet declines, the more that the remaining wealth (and the accompanying power) becomes concentrated in fewer and fewer hands. This is an inevitable natural law.

This is it. We are experiencing the decline and death of our planet, and we can expect increasing climate change catastrophes, accelerating widening of the gap between rich and poor, increasing war and threats of war and rumors of war all over the globe, increasing migrations of displaced persons, poor and hungry, increasing social, health, and criminal problems ~ and, on the other hand, increasing resistance (“circling the wagons”) from the conservative core of those holding what remains of the wealth of the planet. The irony, of course, is that the more extremely the wealth and power is finally concentrated into fewer and fewer hands, the less any of it is worth, because they can’t take it with them, and we’re all going to die, because the vitality of the earth is exhausted.

That is why it is the holders of wealth and power who should be at the forefront of the Revolution (and not the other way around, like the French Revolution, which is the prevailing paradigm for revolution), because they

are the only ones who have any chance of saving the earth. If they want to “protect their investment” they must institute radical change immediately in order to make a last stand trying to reverse our planet’s very obvious slide unto death.

So, how do we accomplish all of this? I thought you’d never ask.



## When You Gonna Wake Up?

August, 2019

The news continues to get worse and worse world-wide. All problems are getting worse, and the planet Earth is rapidly spinning out of control in a downward spiral towards chaos. There are too many people on the planet, and not enough trees. World-wide, almost every country in the world is fundamentally a for-profit corporation, and there is no one, in any position of power, who has any interest in the biological survival of the planet, or *Gaia*.

The world is evolving much too slowly to accommodate the escalating crises. It is easy enough to look into the future ~ slowly and ponderously, the planet moves closer to the finally inevitable consolidation of authority into a single political entity, whether fairly or wisely constituted, or whether it be yet another gang of thieves exploiting the planet for their personal benefit. But this, along with a single language and a single bank and currency are pre-conditions (necessary but not sufficient) for making any meaningful effort to ameliorate the rapidly escalating world problems.

Some people seem to be surprised that I look to the holders of wealth and power to intervene. But what are the choices? An old-time Revolution from the ground up, on a world-wide scale? Impossible and useless. The problem with just sitting back to wait for the world to evolve at its own pace is that it might easily take another thousand years or more for the people of the planet to reach the point of a single government, and we don't have that

kind of time. All the evidence seems to suggest (daily more resoundingly) that unimaginable changes will have to take place virtually immediately, or life on the planet will spiral down to levels from which it will be impossible to recover. Some people are already using the present tense.

When a train is plunging downhill towards perdition, the train first has to come to a complete stop, and its descending inertia overcome, before the engines can be thrown into reverse for that long uphill climb back up to level ground. An image of Daffy Duck standing in front of the descending train, holding up his hands in a “Stop” command comes to mind (representing current efforts). We have all seen how that cartoon ends!

I can't believe that no one is even trying to do anything. Is mine the only proposal for a way forward from here? Let's get it together! We don't have much time. It may be that the deadline for a radical change of direction on so many fronts was passed about forty years ago (deforestation, ocean necrosis, topsoil erosion, toxic dispersal, *etc.*) but we have to think positively with determination to make the effort, or die.

So is this the end? Is the destruction of the Host the inevitable consequence of life on earth? Are the obstacles to be overcome just too great for the human race to deal with in time? Sometimes I feel, to match the Daffy Duck image, that I am hollering my messages down into a very deep well. And then there are the images of the band playing on as the Titanic sinks slowly into the sea, or the frogs in the warm water falling asleep as the water slowly heats up to boiling. Dylan sings, “When you gonna wake up, and strengthen the things that remain?”

## The Garden of Eden

September, 2019

Here I am, thinking about the ultimate nature of reality, as usual, and I review my metaphysics to see if it adequately covers the essential mystery of why there is any universe here at all instead of just nothing, and how did it “create itself” *ex nihilo*? My candidate is the Tao ~ as Lao Tzu says in his *Tao Te Ching*: *From Tao there comes One; from One there come Two; from Two there comes Three; and from Three there come all things.*

So what is this Tao, whence it all appeared? The concept of Tao is based on the principle of *enantiodromia*, reversal *in extremis* ~ whenever anything reaches any extreme or limit, it turns around and goes the other way. They call the going out *yang*, and the going in *yin*. Thus yang and yin follow each other in turn. The Hermetic alchemists call this process *Solve et Coagula*. Heraclitus expressed a similar idea: in order for anything to exist, its opposite also has to exist.

But whence comes this Tao? It has to be considered the ultimate nature of reality, which is inevitable, *a priori*, like mathematics. Perhaps that doesn't sound altogether satisfactory; perhaps we want something more definitive, like *deus fecit*. Well, those are the alternatives. But if the Tao be accepted as fundamental, then we can deduce the entirety of the unfolding cosmos ~ almost. There are two other things we need for our cosmos to pop into being spontaneously. One of them is random error, which can occur anywhere, anytime, giving rise to the limitless potential of the cosmos to go

in any direction at any time. Most of the time, events follow the expected inertia inherent in the situation, but not always; at any link in the chain of causality there can be any point of error or discontinuity, and events can be merrily careening off on any new course. This is one of the laws of physics that I just discovered. Murphy only had the Special Theory; I give you the General Theory. (Murphy: anything that can go wrong will go wrong. Me: anything can go wrong.)

But there is also the third essential precondition to postulate a universe ~ *teleology* ~ purpose or design. The evidence seems to be that things do not happen entirely by chance. There seems to be some intelligent design selecting from the innumerable possibilities of the unfolding of the infinite cosmos to form the sequence of what actually happens. In the case of our own planet, that would be *Gaia*, trying to stay alive over here.

But, as a Goddess, *Gaia* is far from omnipotent. In fact, all of her marvelous design features, all the cycles of organic process that work together to sustain the living organism, have been thwarted and nullified by the exploding, out of control errors of humanity, especially over the last couple of centuries. Now most of the tree cover on the planet is long gone or severely compromised, and the remaining scattered remnants of organic life are seriously hampered in their efforts at survival due to the increasing toxicity of our land environment and the necrosis of our oceans.

We need a whole new regime, with new priorities, to work *with Gaia* instead of *against* her. *Gaia* has been plundered for her riches, and now she is worn out and dying. The whole earth needs to be cultivated as a garden! If we want to live happily ever after in the Garden of Eden, we have to clean her up, restore her, replant her, and take care of her. Once the planet is

covered with trees and gardens again, our climate will stabilize, the topsoil will come back, and the cycle of floods and drought can be replaced with a permaculture garden. It is possible to reverse ecological collapse; I have heard that live fish have been spotted in the Thames again!

Whenever I think about philosophy or metaphysics or theology, I always end up thinking about planting more trees, and quickly.



# A Plan to Save the Earth

September, 2019

The Climate Change crisis begins a rising crescendo as a kind of panic sets in. The problem is that people of the earth are finally waking up to the reality of the geological time frame. It is finally becoming clear that fundamental changes are going to have to come very quickly, and the world just isn't ready. Fortunately, I have the whole plan mapped out, but the problem is that even if massive changes happen, way beyond any Green New Deal, and all of the fossil fuels are left strictly in the ground, all oil wells capped, mines closed, all air travel and fuel burning cars banned, *etc.*, it will still probably take two or three hundred years slowly to turn this climate change around.

There must be two primary pillars of any climate policy ~ the first is to curtail totally all carbon emissions, methane, and other greenhouse gasses. That is certainly a major task, and one that has caught the attention of most climate activists. But we not only have to end all burning of fossil fuels everywhere to reduce our future carbon emissions towards zero, but we also have to remove much of the carbon that is already in the atmosphere.

That means we have to plant Trees by the millions, by the billions, by the trillions. If we plant 300 trillion trees in the next thirty years, perhaps 3 trillion of them will survive, and that could be enough to save the earth. In the USA, as in most of the rest of the world, all of the Money is behind a full-scale plundering of the earth's resources, and the less there is left, the

faster they scramble to get it before it's gone. Big Money is pulling all of that coal, gas, oil, and fracked tar out of the ground for liquidation as fast as they can turn it over, along with pulling down the last of the Trees that are still left standing, chipping them up for paper pulp. (An image I have used before is melting down medieval stained glass windows to make jelly jars ~ hey, if you can get the windows for free, why not? Free money.)

Since the entire power structure of the country is based on corporate hegemony, there is no political opening for change anywhere in the system. Capitalism is on a head-on collision course with the fragile ecology of our planet and biosphere. It has to go; it is that simple. There must be a higher authority than the power of Money which will oversee the biological regeneration of our planet. Anyone unfamiliar with my solutions along these lines will easily be able to find them among my writings.

I understand that implementing my plans for a New World Order (I deliberately use that term, provocatively, because it is necessary, scary though it be) would entail the most sweeping global changes ever seen on this planet, but that is actually the scale of what has to happen in order to avert the worst of the impending catastrophes that are being predicted daily (and currently occurring; just ask anyone from the Marshall Islands or the Bahamas or Puerto Rico). The world is literally on fire; it is burning up while we watch, from Brazil to Indonesia.

No, it is not going to be easy, and it's going to require a long term commitment. If we can deploy massive armies of tree planters (*beat your swords into shovels*) trying to restore the earth to fertility and health, it may still take, perhaps, two or three hundred years or more for all of our changes

to have any effect. A good rule of thumb is that it takes a lot longer to restore a forest than it does to cut it down.

Now I want to get down to specific cases. I have recently been reading *Green Revolution*, an article reprinted from the Beijing Review (No. 32, August 8, 2019), detailing the ecological restoration of a town in China, Yan'an, that had suffered substantial tree loss with resulting soil erosion, frequent sand storms, increasing aridity of the land, and a substantial loss of food productivity. Severe drought thus alternated with flood rains, causing soil erosion, with the run-off carrying such high levels of nutrients through the rivers to the sea as to create growing dead zones at the mouths of the rivers.

But after twenty years of dedicated work replanting the vulnerable slopes with tree cover, the land is coming back to fertility and health. The sandstorms are now rare, and the soil washed into the Yellow River has decreased to 31 million tons from 258 million tons. All of this has been directed and implemented by the Chinese government, which pays subsidies to the farmers for planting trees. Over the past twenty years, the villagers dug 20 billion pits to plant trees.

So that's an example of what has to be done everywhere, world-wide, but what do I see as I look over so much of the world which is being increasingly devastated by climate change? Well, for example, I have heard that one of the major ultimate causes of the migrant crisis in Central America is the steady decline in ecological health of the land caused by the loss of the trees, with all of the resulting changes to the climate and landscape that so often accompanies deforestation. Caught between droughts and floods, with the land overall turning more and more into arid

desert, the people there can no longer survive by farming the land, hence migrations of people looking for another way to stay alive.

So what is Donald Trump's famous solution to that problem? We'll just build a \$5 billion dollar wall to keep those migrants from swamping our lifeboat.

But what if the United States were to try another approach ~ suppose the USA were to pay the local people to plant trees? Not haphazardly ("good enough for the government," as they say, derisively), but carefully directed by forest scientists who would know just where and how the trees should be planted most urgently, and how to tend them until they become established.

This wouldn't be any instant fix, either ~ even if a full-scale tree planting enterprise were carried out throughout all of Central America and Mexico, it could still take 50 to 80 years or more for the fertility of the land to reach a level where human beings could again live, thrive, and prosper, obviating the need for the mass exodus of migrants. Every part of this earth should be studied by forest and climate scientists with recommendations for ecological regeneration, ordered in sequence levels of urgent priority.

But, as I have said before, it is hard to address the urgent task of saving the world while the Capitalist economy is fighting tooth and nail to continue the plundering of the earth for as long as possible. Someone has to stop the rape of the Amazon rainforest immediately. The fundamental political structure of the entire earth will have to be re-organized according to a new plan, either mine or something else.

## A Solution for Brexit

October, 2019

The divorce of the United Kingdom from the European Union has come down, once again, to the problem of Ireland ~ what to do about the border between Ireland and Northern Ireland?

Well, this is an excellent opportunity to solve that whole problem in its entirety, once and for all. The obvious solution is for the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland to restore the sovereignty of Northern Ireland back to the Irish. The United Kingdom could re-invent itself as Great Britain, once again ~ England, Scotland, and Wales ~ a much better title for the country, anyway. If they offered to do that, I am sure the government of Ireland would be happy to make profuse promises to honor the rights of everyone, including any English residents living in the North of Ireland.

Now is a good time for that obvious restoration of political harmony, and Brexit is a face-saving way of getting it done now. With no more problems about a border inside Ireland, Brexit negotiations could proceed apace. If the English could walk away from India, surely they can finally walk away from Ireland.

## *A Problem From Hell* ~ Samantha Power

February, 2020

*A Problem From Hell* by Samantha Power is a stunning and very impressive achievement, detailing the rise of genocide in the Twentieth Century, from the slaughter of the Armenians by the Turks in 1915, to the Holocaust of the Jews (and others) in Germany, the Khmer Rouge in Cambodia, the gassing of the Kurds in Iraq, the Serbian genocides in Bosnia and Kosovo, and the Hutu slaughter of the Tutsi in Rwanda. However, as I read the book, I kept wondering, *Is she Jewish? How is it that she has nothing to say about the "Final Solution" of the "Palestinian Problem" by the State of Israel?* To be sure, the horrific slaughter of 800,000 Tutsis in 100 days is immediately arresting, but the patient and relentless grinding down of the Palestinian people over the last 75 years has utterly demoralized and ruined the viability of the Palestinians as a people ~ it is absolutely a clear case of genocide, albeit done so slowly and relentlessly that "no one notices." They are hemmed in on all sides; blockaded by sea; starved and crushed economically; their houses and infrastructure are routinely destroyed; they are divided and conquered; and their land is steadily and relentlessly diminished by ever increasing settlements encroaching upon their occupied land. Whenever they try to fight back, 300 Palestinians are killed for every Israeli killed, and all of this is justified as a defense against "Palestinian terrorists." The only solution offered to the Palestinians is to lay down and die, so who can blame them when they try to bring down as many Israelis

with them as they die, as they are remorselessly crushed under the heel of the occupying Israelis?

The Israelis claim Biblical history as their justification for seizing the land which they have not occupied for 2700 years. They claim that, according to the Bible, the land was given to them by God over 3000 years ago as a permanent homeland for the descendants of Abraham. But History repeats itself. The problem with God's gift to the Hebrews was the small matter that the land was already occupied by other tribes. Remember when the walls of Jericho came tumbling down? The Hebrew people assaulted the land and drove out the prior residents, confident in their righteousness since the Promised Land was given to them by God.

I am reminded of the hilarious scenes described by Benvenuto Cellini in his *Autobiography* when the King of France gave him a magnificent palace in consideration of his great works of art. However, the "gift" was in the form of a fancy scroll signed by the King in which Title to the estate was conferred upon Cellini; it was up to Cellini to take possession, as there were other residents living there, who were not about to vacate without more compelling arguments. Cellini had to scheme for weeks, secretly installing confederates in the house as servants so that, one fine day, when most of the residents of the place were absent, they were able to rise up and seize control.

As Samantha Power details so exhaustively, there has never been much enthusiasm for opposing genocide, neither in the United States nor anywhere else, as all of the above mentioned cases of genocide were accomplished while the rest of the world blithely went about their more pressing affairs.

Well, I have never had much faith in Democracy. In one of my earliest books, *Jokes* (The Evanescent Press, 1975) I wrote, "The Majority is always wrong." Perhaps that's not always true; that's what makes it a joke. But in the case of the genocide of the State of Israel against the Palestinian people, a clear problem is the very influential Jewish lobby in the United States. Every politician falls over backward to defend Israel from any criticism because of the very large number of Jewish voters. Any criticism of Israel is political suicide in this country. However, I am not running for office, so I just speak my mind.

Finally, I want to disassociate my views on the State of Israel from the charge of anti-Semitism. As a child, I remember my mother saying, "I am prejudiced about the Jews ~ I like them." The Jews have historically been outstanding in many fields of activity, from art and science to music and literature. I am encouraged that Bernie Sanders, himself a Jew, is able to stand up and criticize the State of Israel. It must be the Jewish people themselves who must come around to a rejection of the unconscionable policies of the State of Israel with regard to the people of the land they have unlawfully occupied since 1947.

## The Root of the Problem

March, 2020

It is clear that the world is falling apart on all sides, and from every point of view. Whenever I have looked at this problem in the past, I have always come down to exhortations to plant more trees by the millions, by the billions, and by the trillions. So much of the decline in overall biological health of the planet can be attributed to the loss of the trees. But that only represents half of the problem. The other half of the problem is that there are too many people. Since time immemorial, trees have been cut down to make way for more people. But now it is time for the population of the earth to reduce to make way for more trees.

There are too many people on the planet. All of the symptoms of endless warfare, global warming, climate change, migrations of people, fear, and panic, are all exacerbated by the rising numbers of people, overwhelming the capacity of the earth to cope. I have mentioned this before as one problem among many, but lately it has been looking to me like the root of the problem, the other side of the coin of the loss of the trees. The constant press of people all over the globe create ongoing tensions and conflict everywhere. So, what is the optimum number of people to live on the planet? That is an easy question ~ the answer is clearly zero. We have to rephrase the question, and ask, "What is the largest number of people the planet could accommodate without crashing its biological limits?" I have heard estimates ranging from half a billion to about three billion, depending, of course, on variations of ecological arrangement.

So that would mean that, at the same time we want to plant 300 trillion trees, we want to drop the birth rate to about a third of present levels, in order to restore a sustainable balance of trees to people. This is a politically charged issue, which must be directly addressed ~ how can this reduction of population be voluntarily achieved? It seems to me that no other mechanism can be devised other than financial incentives and disincentives by which people will voluntarily reduce their fecundity. To say that we need more children in order to support and grow the economy were to reveal the present system to be exactly a Ponzi scheme. It is necessary to establish a stable and sustainable ecology in order to ensure a stable financial economy for the reduced levels of population.

Most people probably believe that any woman, and any man, for that matter, has a “natural right” to produce children, as of the very essence of life itself. But if the planet has exceeded, and by an untenable margin, the levels of human population it can tolerate biologically, then this basic understanding has to be reconsidered. There is a cost associated with every additional human being on the planet, and this cost must be paid by the new person’s parents or sponsors.

It may be observed that if the reduction in the population were to be controlled by the expense of having children (with or without a “baby tax”), it will mostly be the poor who will refrain from having children. But that would amount to a reversal of the current trend, in which the largest growth in population is coming from the poorest people.

But what else is money for, and in what other way can it have any meaning, but to ensure our survival and that of our children?

# Catastrophe Fatigue

April, 2020

Do we need any more canaries in the coal mine to tell us that life on this planet is breaking down? What astonishes me the most is that no one seems to have any plan at all. All of the changes that anyone is calling for are just ineffective band-aids while the patient is massively hemorrhaging *in extremis*.

We need systemic change because the problems are systemic. Why is it that countries like China and South Korea are able to manage the severity of the COVID-19 outbreak, while the United States is caught totally flat-footed and helpless? The reason is that in the Land of the Free it is every man for himself (*aka* “every person for her/him/other-self”). The United States is a country of Free Enterprise, in which everyone seeks to increase one’s personal wealth through some enterprise. So everything that happens in this country happens in pursuance of a profit motive, and it never occurs to anyone to consider the common good or anything else.

The evidence is in ~ the profit motive of Capitalism does not work effectively to promote the biological health of the planet, including the trees, other plants, animals, and people. This is not a new idea. One reason why so many people are drawn to the extremities of war, rebellion, revolution, or the promises of communism is that there is widespread understanding that the present Establishment of Money and Power is only concerned with

preserving and increasing its wealth and its power, and is not concerned at all about anything else.

That has got to go.

That sounds like a call to revolution. Thomas Jefferson figured out that we need a revolution every twenty-seven years to clear out the accumulated deadwood. But seizing the wealth of the Few and dividing it up among the Many has never worked out well. After a reshuffle, it may only be that the Few consist of a different four hundred families than formerly, in the *ancien régime*. You throw out the rascals, and a new set of rascals come in.

But my solution (of entrusting the sovereign authority to a special school who will themselves choose their spokesperson to hold the Chair at the apex of the pyramid of authority) is not only a political one ~ it is also, and fundamentally, an economic one.

I am proposing a whole new understanding of the meaning and purpose of “money,” where it comes from, and where it goes. In my view, the principle function of the Advocate for the Tree (or whomever is selected by the special seminary) will be to direct the flow of money as needed to advance the health and prosperity of the planet, its trees, and its animals, including people. Money would thus constantly be created as it flows out from the Advocate through the Bank to fund everything of value and importance ~ schools, hospitals, education, health, research ~ and offering employment to anyone who wants to work planting trees. The Bank wouldn’t be the institution to which (and to whom) you owe money ~ the Bank would be the place where money comes from.

Free Farms would be funded immediately, everywhere in the world. So much of the world's problems comes down to poverty and basic hunger. Nearly half the population of the earth live within sight of the edge of starvation. For over forty years I have been saying that the cheapest way to deal with the problem of hungry people is to feed them. So, all over the earth, wherever there are hungry people, we should set up free farms, where anyone can go and live for free. Money would go out from the Bank to pay farmers for their food, and any other expenses of the free farm. Trains and buses should all be maintained, fully funded, as a free public service.

And where does it go? Just as Thomas Jefferson understood so long ago, *with the passage of time, there is an inevitable tendency for the wealth and the power to be accumulated in ever fewer hands.* So, for any economist in the house, all you have to do to keep the currency viable and to retain a stable value is to draw off from the top as much as you need in taxation of the rich (property tax plus resource depletion tax) to maintain the money supply within an optimum range. Taxes will be something only rich people pay. So, you might call this a Trickle-Up economic proposal and theory. The government provides massive services to the general public, from the Free Farms, where all meals and housing are free for anyone, to non-profit food stores, free public transit, free education, free health care ~ and then the Market is out there to Hoover up all of that money and trickle it up to their bosses at the top.

So, the central Bank, which is the source of money for everything, authorized by the Advocate or other trustee, simply scoops it off the top in taxation as fast as it spreads new money out to the level of the general public, thus providing a constant leveling influence upon the Jefferson Effect.

So, getting down to cases, let us compare health care in the United States, where it is not only a for-profit industry, but one which is so successful that Americans pay more for health care than anywhere else in the world (with only medium to poor health result). Here and now, dealing with a public health emergency, the System, just breaks down, because the problems don't fit their paradigm.

So, under the beneficial guidance of our Advocate for the Tree at the Bank, what might happen during a pandemic outbreak? First, the advice for everyone would be to quit work and go home, avoiding any personal contact, until the extent of the pandemic can be assessed and managed. Essential activities, like food distribution, would be voluntary, and come with generous hazard pay. Immediate orders go out for all testing equipment, PPEs or whatever are needed, paying double price or more for emergency and urgent basis. Then, for the entire duration of this prophylactic lockdown, everyone would simply be given funding as needed by the Bank to cover existing needs. All of this would be automatic, going through your account at the Bank. Two or three months of lockdown should be enough to limit the outbreak, as they did in China. Then everyone slowly begins to resume life again, although it will never be like it was before, ever again.

No, from now until life finally dies out on the planet, our prospects for survival will be ever more grim. That is why it is surprising to me that no one seems to have any kind of plan. Everyone just seems to accept the end of life, as in, "Well, what can you do?"

*Feed the hungry people, and plant trees.*

# Entmoot

April, 2020

*Oak:* Is there any recourse? Is this plague of humanity going to destroy this fine planet of ours? For so long they were relatively harmless, living off the land, eating enough of the other animals to keep them under control, and eventually planting annual crops to augment their diet. But then they began propagating at an alarming rate, overgrowing their land, fighting one another with ever more deadly weapons, and then they began the Great Annihilation, during which they began the sustained slaughter of us trees, enlarging their own areas of occupation as our own acreage began to diminish, steadily and relentlessly, for all these years, with no end in sight. Even as the desert encroaches, every last stand of trees is under threat. This has continued unabated since the people came out of their trees and began to live and work in towns, doing all kinds of monkey mischief. This Annihilation has accelerated recently, as people have figured out how to destroy trees by the millions of acres every year.

*Cedar:* They don't seem to realize that they are ruining the planet. They don't recognize any of the signs. Life has been dying off at an accelerating rate for many years now ~ how can they be so stupid? Is there any way these people can be stopped? What are their weaknesses?

*Fig:* Our greatest hope has been that they will kill each other off, but their weapons have become so deadly to life that if they use those weapons

the world as we know it will be biologically devastated, and none of us will ever recover our former health, if we survive at all.

*Walnut:* Isn't there some other way we can eliminate the threat posed by these people? Instead of destroying them entirely, perhaps we could work out some peace agreement with them, by which they would limit the range of people on our planet. If we could keep all people on special reservations, so that the rest of the planet may be unspoiled by them, perhaps the ecology of the planet could recover.

*Hemlock:* The problem with that is that it wouldn't work unless the reservations were very few and very small. In order for any peace to work, the race of humans would have to agree voluntarily to reduce their numbers to a much smaller population; and that is contrary to their nature, which is to survive, thrive, and increase. Indeed, all of Nature works on that plan, but these human people have taken it to a dangerous extreme.

*Maple:* I think the only long term solution is to find a predator for the human race, to keep them under control. As long as they have no effective predators, they will just increase themselves into chaos, destruction, and oblivion, and take all the rest of us down with them when they go!

*Ginkgo:* That has been tried. None of the big animals has had any chance against the people, but the small animals have had a better chance. Numerous plagues over the years have tried their hand at diminishing the human race, and a few have had pretty good runs, but the people always seem to win in the end. They actually track it down and contain it, until none is left alive.

*Olive:* That isn't entirely true ~ there are quite a few that are still out there. They have learned how to change and adapt to different controls so they always manage to keep alive in pockets, ready to burst out again into virulence at any opportunity.

*Cherry:* But few of them are very effective ~ they just nibble at mankind's heels. Our friends, the mosquitoes, the rats, and the bats, are doing their part, faithfully keeping those little beasts in circulation endlessly. But what we need is something harder to control, something more contagious, and harder to treat.

*Peach:* I think we need to use every ally we've got. Harry them from all sides, to keep their numbers down. Perhaps, all together, we can wear them down.

*Banana:* How about some way of making them infertile? That's the main problem, after all. If there weren't so many of them, we might be able to tolerate them. I think that none of your "little beasts" are going to have much effect on the human population unless they can find a way to impact their fertility. Otherwise, no matter how much damage they inflict, a whole new generation of people will just come right back, like cockroaches.

*Spruce:* That's funny, Banana! You ought to know how they will do it. Once people lose their fertility, they will just figure out a way to propagate people *in vitro*, or something.

*Hazelnut:* Perhaps there's another way. What if, somehow, people could learn the error of their ways? Perhaps they might be made to realize their folly, and could voluntarily make some of the changes that will relieve the stress on all the rest of the biological life on the planet. I know we

usually think of people as monumentally stupid, but sometimes they seem to be pretty clever at figuring things out. Maybe they will change their ways.

*Sequoia (winking at the olive trees):* I hope you are prepared to wait! Judging from past experience, it may take anywhere from two to six millennia before they figure it out. I don't think the planet has that long, frankly. If we don't do something pretty quickly, then the collapse of life here will become irreversible. It will be useless if people finally figure it out after it is too late to save the planet.

*Beech:* And so, once again, we are reduced to our last hope ~ the *deus ex machina*.

*Mango:* If only the Gardener would come back! This world has never been the same since the Gardener left. She would know how to deal with the people problem.

## Response to Two Objections to Free Farms

April, 2020

My proposals for the total makeover of the planet may seem to strike some people as pretty radical. To be sure, my solutions suggest alternative social, economic, and political arrangements that are entirely new, and this strains the limits of tolerance for Novelty. I know that I have long ago exceeded my quota of novelty, and yet novelty continues to interest me. *Radical* literally means going to the root of a problem to make changes. That's what I want to do.

My most radical idea is not the concept of a Seminary of candidates, enrolled from early youth to form a very special school which will hold the sovereignty of the earth in trust, and will select one of their number to exercise the authority, as coming from God, or Gaia, to direct the unfolding evolution of the planet. No; while a bit rare, it is not without precedent ~ the original inspiration was the Dalai Lama of Tibet, simply expanding the single selection into a small school to safeguard against abuse or failure of the idea. A closer analogy is a hive of bees. A small number of ordinary worker bees are selected to form a special school, raised on an extra rich environment of "royal jelly" so that they grow into queens. Then, one of that school of queens finally takes on the role for life. That matches my idea very closely.

No; the truly radical idea is the new concept of the utility and meaning of "money." In my contemplative moods, I have thought of "money" as a

sort of universal abstraction, like “time” ~ it is simply a way of making measurement. Any system can be best understood by the movement of money, in the same way that an electrical appliance can be understood by following the trail of electric current. One of the applications of this idea is that almost any “problem” can be addressed most effectively by a judicious application of the principles of money. A case in point is my “resource depletion tax.” Rather than come up with all kinds of complicated legislation protecting trees and other resources in one way or another, a simple tax can be employed to accomplish the environmental objectives in an efficient and targeted manner.

Another example is the criminal justice system. Instead of locking people up in jails at great public expense, offenses can be payable in cash, and judgments might be made in terms of percentages of net worth, rather than set amounts (or, for poorer people, a high set amount can be charged against their permanent account at the Bank). For major crimes, total confiscation of all property might ensue (with additional charges possibly added to the offender’s account, keeping them effectively confined to the free farms, like house arrest, since, without a credit account at the Bank, your identity card wont authorize any transaction anywhere). So there would be no need for jails. Ne’er-do-wells might often wash up on the shores of the free farms, but if they are simply allowed a place to live in peace, they may not need to develop other problems. One of the arguments in favor of the free farm is that it prevents the whole host of gremlins that are caused by the need for money. The social costs to society from the root cause of poverty ~ everything from theft and murder to fraud, prostitution, drugs, and gambling ~ are huge annual expenses. The free farms may not make all of that go away, but it will greatly reduce the need for any of it.

In fact, a lot of the problems world-wide could be solved by implementing these free farms everywhere. Suppose you go to Syria and say that you want to set up free farms immediately where everyone is welcome to come and live in peace, with free food forever. The only condition is that all warring parties give up their disputes, and forget about it (“leave your guns at the door”). Everyone just retires, and goes off to live in peace at the free farms springing up everywhere. People might literally be using their weapons as agricultural implements, as they live the good life on the farm, being housed and fed by their gracious hosts.

Suppose there were a broker at the high stakes table auctioning off the cost of war. If you could buy that debt at a futures price, and then you feed all of those hungry people, you could cash in your war bonds at enormous profit. Offer that deal in Yemen, for example ~ end of story (*quod erat demonstrandum*). Give me five years of a war budget in advance for Yemen, and then I would just feed everyone, and keep the money. That’s a deal I think anyone in Yemen would take on the spot. It’s cheap, I tell you ~ just feed them. It’s no different in Chicago.

But my radical spin on the power of money is to consider “money” not just to be a medium of exchange, and certainly not some manifestation of debt. (I really have to laugh at the joyous enthusiasm of bankers who are eager to explain to you how money can be understood as being all based on debt! The Bankers of the world have their thumbs on the scale, laughing all the way to the Bank.) I consider that the most useful concept of money is that it is an expression of the manifestation of God. Specifically, when the Bank issues funds for any purpose ~ buying food for the Free Farms, paying the people planting trees all over the planet, cultivating the earth as a garden

~ those are funds which may be used to pay the property tax, which will be collected annually by the Bank from all owners of property. This annual taxation on the owners of property will maintain a demand for the currency, stabilizing its value.

This puts the State into the position of having unlimited funding for any purpose whatsoever! Funding, in other words, would no longer be an issue, since it would be created by *fiat* by the *Advocate for the Tree* through the Bank. There is no “cost” at all associated with any of the projects of the State ~ the free farms, the roads and bridges, education, transport, health care ~ in every case, the Bank simply issues payment for whatever needs to be done. This money can circulate, and, through the “Thomas Jefferson Effect” (by which wealth and power always tend to accumulate upwards), it ends up in the hands of the wealthy and powerful, whose property and other wealth will be taxed as needed to balance the money supply (in balance with the funds created by *fiat*, the taxed amounts would be simply erased). What all of this means is that the wealthiest few at the top will be the ones who will ultimately pay for the planting of billions of trees, free education, free health care, free infrastructure and transport, and the free farms, where the poorer members of society will always be sure of a place to live in peace for free.

Let me address directly those very holders of wealth and power: I don’t want to confiscate your wealth, or put an end to free enterprise. All I want you to do is to shoulder the burden, and pay the tax! Not only will the cost of all of this be slight to you with your billions, but the extended peace and stability of society will greatly stimulate trade and all economic activity. A brave new world like something I am suggesting will herald in a new

Golden Age, with a burst of prosperity and creative evolution on every hand. These times will represent great opportunities for prescient capitalists to devise new ways to Hoover up all of this money the Bank is putting out. (I think somewhere I mentioned the image of the huge armored trucks leaving every day from the provinces to Manila, carrying the day's take from the lottery, in the Philippines ~ the stark reality impressed me profoundly at the time. Why do so many people line up to pay the "stupid tax"?)

And, as for you third-generation billionaires who are just trying to hold on to what you have, as long as your business ventures are not liable to the clutches of the resource depletion tax (which may be broadly interpreted to deal with new issues as they come up, and in some instances may seem to be quite confiscatory), "you will be free to carry on with your business as usual." ahem

I can't help being long-winded; I have long-winded ideas, after all. I am just finally coming around to the topics of the present essay, the objections to the Free Farms. One objection is that if anyone can just go and live for free at the Farm, no one would do any work, and everyone would just lie in the sun all day. But the objection is a *non-sequitur*. Life on the Free Farm might be a good choice for a great many people, but there will always be plenty of others who will want to rise above the herd, and live at a higher level of comfort. In fact, here comes a major digression into the social distinctions between Sharpeners and Levelers (*cf.* two articles from *More Laughter* ~ *A Review of Zeitgeist*, and *The Apple of Discord*).

In broad distinction, Sharpeners live in a world in which they try to maximize advantages for themselves. They make distinctions, and they make judgments of value. Levelers, by contrast, are more into living together

in harmony as one (literally, “one love”). These categories apply to metaphysics as *per* Sharpeners representing the Yang direction of energy outward, away from the center, and Levelers representing the Yin direction of energy inwards, towards the center. We have seen movements in history which may be seen clearly in terms of the influence of sharpeners or levelers. We have seen the recent swings of extreme yang energy, and some pretty extreme sharpening, brought suddenly to its knees, as everyone stops what they were doing, and goes in again to the center, to their own life and home. For the present, the huge whirlwind of yang sharpener energy has all stopped, and the air and water is cleaner for it, and no one wants to consume any more oil (I was there, in May, 2020).

And so it may turn out that a large part of the world’s people will simply choose to live happily at peace, tending the garden on the free farm. If half the world’s people want to lie in the sun or make music or make love (but we will have to get to the issue of babies), that is great ~ how much more gentle on the earth that would be than the present scramble for money. No one should have to sell chewing gum or batteries on subway cars ~ just retire, and go live on the free farm. There is enough food capacity on the planet to feed everyone.

Here is a very simple idea of free farm structure ~ there are only two classes of people ~ the Stewards, and the Volunteers. The Stewards are the responsible core who take care of the land, and the Volunteers are just that, and will work under the direction of the Stewards. Work will be entirely voluntary. There are plenty of totally helpless people in the world who just can’t cope with it enough to take any responsibility at all, and the simple solution is to just let them lie in the sun and sleep it off. There should be

enough volunteer help to maintain the physical environment of the farm as a well cultivated garden. There should actually be little additional cost that might be needed to maintain the farms. There is so much available “free merchandise” in the world, that there is no real cost associated with sending it all to the free farms ~ used clothing and donated merchandise of all kinds ~ manufacturers’ outdated merchandise, *etc.* Even food should be plentiful enough, if the State simply pays generously to organic farmers for their produce, and distributes it through the non-profit food stores (which could even sell some food below cost, avoiding the fluctuations of market swings) and the free farms, some of which might be net-food producing. The Free Farms would pay no tax.

But, on the other side of the tracks, there will always be plenty of Sharpeners in the world. In general, the poorer the people, the more densely they are housed. At the farms, a bed will be found for everyone, but they will just be dormitories, even for the Stewards, unless the eventual prosperity of some of the farms allows them to develop more personal space. Healthy and nutritious food will be available for everyone, but if you want the Maine lobster, or the January strawberries, *à la Marie Antoinette*, you’re on your own. Some people will not want to eat with others in general, either cafeteria style or more gracious dining, but will want to maintain their own place where they can offer greater comfort for their guests. The whole yang world of Sharpeners will always be with us, just like the Poor (but not all Levelers are necessarily poor), and they will always be part of some of the most interesting aspects of evolutionary civilization. In contrast, from the sharpeners’ point of view, “Here are all of these stoned-out free-farmers doing nothing but playing music and making love all day,” at least when they are not working in the garden. Travelers all over the world would always

find a welcome to stay for free at any of the free farms. It sounds like fun. I'm ready for the flowers, the tinkling bells, the guitars or violins, or that Baroque oboe.

Life will be very much different in the two different worlds ~ a world of Sharpeners, and a world of Levelers. The Sharpeners would be mostly in the cities, while the Levelers would feel more at home in the country. Of course, there will be plenty of cross-overs. Perhaps a tired, burnt-out, or bored sharpener wants to just give it all up and live a simple life in the garden. And perhaps, after some time at the Free Farm, someone will want to try his hand sharpening again, and there will always be employment offices at every farm, offering wage jobs to anyone who wants to work.

But there is a second argument too. Sometimes the Sharpeners don't like the idea of supporting all the Levelers. They work hard, sharpening all day, while the free-farmers just loaf around, doing little or nothing (distinguished from more industrious commercial farmers, whose property would be taxed). But it shouldn't really cost all that much to feed the hungry ~ once a farm would reach a certain maturity, it would probably be close to self-supporting. In fulfillment of the Leveling philosophy, the net profit or loss of the Farm should end up being pretty close to zero.

But it even goes beyond that. In a world which has clearly way surpassed its allowable limit of human beings (and falling desperately low in the biological health of the surviving plants, animals, and people), there is the issue of how to deal with the birth rate. Taking the idea of money as a universal abstraction, I can suggest that putting a simple "resource depletion tax" on babies could adjust the birth rate as needed, with the amount of the tax varying as needed to maintain the birth rate within the targeted range (a

gradual reduction of numbers from 7 billion down to 2 or 3 billion, or whatever seems sustainable).

One of the consequences of this baby tax is that it would be something you need money for, in order to pay the tax. So that means that most free farmers, unless they have their own resources, will not be able to pay that tax, or will not be willing to go to work to earn the cost of the tax. Meals and lodging, used clothing, and access to tools and merchandise could all be free, at negligible cost to the rest of society, but the baby ticket would have to be extra. Perhaps it will be a major incentive to sharpeners who want to have children and provide for them, so they will want to earn enough money to do that in comfort.

Using money in this way as a universal abstraction to address problems, the problems will effortlessly diminish towards zero, or balance, as the planet stabilizes at the highest level of human habitation that the planet can support. And if the whole planet be systematically cultivated as a garden, as the prime directive of the head of the Bank, the whole earth should see its biological environment gradually evolve into something more sustainable, something much more green. Think bicycles and family farms. If enough trees be planted soon enough, the climate should eventually stabilize, and life can go on.

Literally every square and cubic meter of the planet should be mapped in a database which includes recommended land use evolution, maximizing the cultivation of the most valuable trees that any region and its water systems can support, along with secondary vegetation, animals, and people. The biological health of the land itself, the planet Earth, *Gaia*, will always have to be of primary importance for the *Advocate for the Tree*, as head of the

Bank. Priorities will be given to land use improvements that will have the most important beneficial effects, or mitigate the more harmful effects of biological degradation, like soil erosion or oceanic necrosis. As always, apart from feeding hungry people, it all comes down to planting more trees as fast as we can. Our survival depends upon it.

To me, this looks like turning darkness into light. I don't think there has ever been a time in human history that looked as dark as the present day, with climate change, international economic and political instability (euphemism for chaos), and a raging maniac in the White House all converging at the same time as this pesky virus. And yet, it could all be turned around in a moment.

Well, perhaps this may actually take a few hundred years or so to turn around ~ only a geological moment ~ but all the more reason to get started immediately, while we still have a choice about how the rest of it unfolds.



## Ashes, Ashes, We All Fall Down

May, 2020

Oh, these are crazy times, and we haven't seen anything yet. It is becoming evident that the looming world-wide economic catastrophe will surely dwarf the current public health crisis in severity and long lasting negative consequences. But what else can we do? No one wants to die.

I remember in earlier days I had taken the position that endless deficits and ever lengthening debt will inevitably undermine economic stability, leading eventually to insolvency and bankruptcy, whether we are talking about personal debt, corporate debt, or government debt. Now it is the fashion for governments to shovel out money in buckets to all comers as "fiscal stimulus," and the chorus of economists are loudly exclaiming that, yes, yes, governments can just create money by the trillions of dollars without fear of inflation or the boogeyman, so pump it up and keep those checks coming.

There seems to be abundant evidence, or at least a general consensus, that such a fiscal policy can actually restore productivity and prosperity to a lagging economy. Perhaps my earlier criticism of such profligate spending needs to be reconsidered.

But the discussion seems to present the matter in overly simple terms ~ "Is massive government spending, in times of economic crisis like the present corona virus, an effective and useful tool ~ or not?" But that entirely

misses the crux of the whole problem ~ how the money is spent! I return to my ideas about “reality economics” to seek clarity on this matter. So long as this massive government spending is all going down the toilet ~ or worse, much worse ~ it will only lead inexorably to continued economic decline.

The biggest white elephant in the room is endless foreign wars. The U.S. government has spent astronomical trillions of dollars fighting wars all over the planet, blithely tossing the bills onto the back of the National Debt. All of this military activity has only increased the widespread opprobrium which most of the world feels towards the capitalist adventurers and their wars. The formula for success is very simple ~ the more American capitalists can ratchet up the levels of international tension on every front, the more business accrues to American arms manufacturers (which are about the only products Americans make any more, apart from airplanes, white elephants with wings).

However, this is a very shaky hand to play, as it keeps American taxpayers shoveling more and more money into the maw of the Pentagon for their war games, which not only risk economic upheaval and ruin, but they risk escalations of conflicts all over the earth that threaten the survival of life.

No, if we want to have the massive spending of government money to have positive benefits for the economy, as well as for the quality of life of its citizens, their expenditures must stop promoting international conflict, and they must also stop passing out goodie bags of money to their fellow wealthy plutocrats who already have most of it, anyway, but don't want to stop until they have it all.

No, all of this massive government spending and “fiscal stimulus” must be carefully directed into valuable projects that will enhance the prospects for the survival of life, instead of inhibiting them. To me that means, of course, planting trees everywhere. There is no excuse for anything less than 100% employment of every healthy and able-bodied man and woman who wants to work. Of course, the entire Green New Deal can be fully funded, to the enormous benefit of everyone, stimulating the economy as well as enhancing the quality of life and the prospects of survival. There are no limits to the numbers of workers who could be profitably employed planting trees all over the planet. And still, every available shoulder to the wheel may yet not be enough to stave off the extinction of the human race.

So, go ahead, my dear government ~ go ahead and spend those trillions of dollars. Just be sure you spend that money on projects that will bring favorable consequences, instead of wasting it on projects that bring us ever closer to the brink of disaster, collapse, and death.

Sometimes capitalism and big industry seem to keep things humming along pretty well, so no one dares to object too much about the system, even though the side effects of the destruction of our human habitat are pretty severe. It is true, of course, that this “pretty well” business only really applies to those on the top of the pile. However, the lower down you are in the wealth pyramid, the less your opinion (or your life) matters. I hate to break the news, but Black lives don’t really matter much, which isn’t news to the Black community. (I am being ironical here, in case explanation is needed.)

But it is during such an alternative reality as the present public health crisis that the utter failure of free market capitalism to control unfolding events in the world effectively becomes blindingly apparent. What is needed

now is the total opposite of what we have. We need the whole earth to be cultivated as a garden, and we need it now.

The people of the earth can no longer tolerate having our world run by the Sharpeners. We must set up a world-wide government to protect the entire earth and its biosphere. The Sharpeners and their Corporations must be restrained from their rampage. Not only must their wealth be taxed to fund the cultivation of the earth and the feeding of its people, but a vigilant application of resource depletion tax must inexorably wind down their ongoing destruction of the earth as soon as possible.

During a public health crisis like the present, no one should have to worry about having to work to feed their family and (or) pay their rent. Everyone should simply stay at home, while the government makes sure everyone has access to food, while they are trying to contain the virus and find vaccines and treatment. Food distribution and other essential services have to be maintained, and volunteers who perform those services must earn generous hazard pay. Even a restoration of the “new normal” (less human contact than ever before) will only happen once all outbreaks are contained and there are both vaccines and treatments available.

None of these mitigation measures for spread of the virus should be mandated by law and enforced at the point of a gun. [*update, July 2020: I guess if Americans are too stupid to wear a mask in public, then perhaps it should be legally mandated.*] It is the responsibility of public health departments to provide information as accurate and up-to-date as possible. If everyone understands the scale of the problem and wants to survive, one will want to curtail as much contact with other people as possible, at least during the hottest part of the pandemic. There will be very few persons seeking social

contact in places of entertainment (or worship). The few who do turn out for any public gathering will probably maintain as much distance as possible, so that the “new normal” will be nothing like the “old normal,” and probably far less contagious, if not as much fun. Virus outbreaks will rise and fall along the way of the world finding its way along the edge between fire and ice (a pretty literal metaphor).

Everything I have written in response to climate change is all just as appropriate for mitigating pandemic outbreaks. The true causes of this virus spreading so quickly out of control can be easily identified ~ *the airplane* and *the automobile*. If most people remained in residence on their family or community farm, growing most of their food, limiting their typical mobility to a day’s bicycle ride, any outbreak of epidemic anywhere in the world would be easily and quickly contained.

I am not advocating that we return to 1885 ~ what I am suggesting is a careful review of all the changes that have been happening since then. I want to retain all of the real improvements which have been made, such as laptop computers and unprecedented world-wide instant communication. But I want to reject those innovations which turn out to be hazardous to the survival of life. Certainly flying around the world in airplanes is great fun, but when we consider the cost to the earth, we must lay them down.

The bicycle has been greatly improved since 1885, so let us keep the bicycle (and a few other useful things) with us as we go back to grandfather’s farm.



Albert Fitch Bellows: *The Village Elms* (Sunday Morning in New England), 1878.

## Take Away Their Guns

June, 2020

The solution just hit me ~ take away their guns! I share the growing disgust at the egregious use of excessive force by the police departments, and I applaud the decision to “abolish the police department,” as some local communities seem to have done. But, while that may be a satisfying ventilation of anger, it isn’t really going to be an effective solution to the problem. In one way or another, problems are going to arise, drunks will get into fights, men will beat up their wives, and con artists will fleece the gullible. This isn’t going to stop, and there’s no way to suggest that we can do without some organized intervention.

But what about taking away their guns? As a first step, I think that would, at a stroke, end the assassinations and murders of Black people, and everyone else ~ at least by firearms. Plenty of recent murders have been effected without shooting the victims, so taking away all police guns would not totally stop police violence and brutality, but I suggest that it is an excellent place to begin. Of course, there will always be some special forces who will continue to carry guns; I understand that, as a realist, but the everyday cop on the beat should go about his duties without anything more lethal than a club or stick, similar to what the London police bobbies relied upon (many years ago, but within my memory), not carrying firearms at all. In fact, that was what gave me the idea of “taking away their guns.”

The train of thought began from the guns ~ for better or for worse, the Constitution pretty well guarantees the right of citizens to bear arms, so any efforts to restrict the prevalence of guns run into a substantial brick wall.

But taking the guns out of the hands of the police may be the best foot forward in the campaign to restrict the use of guns from everyone else. The pressure against guns, in defiance of the Constitution, must inevitably be a very slow grind. There are plenty of restrictions and limits and waiting periods and registrations that can be applied on the one hand, and significant penalties for improper use of firearms on the other.

But, if the guns can be taken out of the hands of the police, forcing them to rely upon human solutions to problems rather than blunt force, it could pave the way for an understanding of society in which guns do not play a part. Police may say that they would be afraid of their lives if they go into a brawl without carrying a gun. But they should be afraid! If they are afraid of their lives, they are more likely to deal with a problem in an appropriate and even handed way. Again, remembering the earlier example of the London police, where there were very strict penalties for killing a policeman, the force worked very effectively to curtail criminal elements. When the police begin carrying arms, the criminal classes carry arms as well, and incidents of violence and murder go up. Of course, the police are not voluntarily going to give up their guns, but I think it can be a far more effective expression of public outrage for local municipalities to pass legislation denying policemen the right to bear arms! Suppose the police in Detroit, or anywhere else, have to go on their rounds of intervention without carrying firearms at all? We will see how they like it.

At the first sign of inappropriate use of force by the police, just take away their guns, and let them walk around naked for a while, just for an adjustment of consciousness (a gun is a famous phallic image). I think it would be a hundred times more effective than simply voting to abolish the

police departments. Where the police departments are abolished, the out-of-work police can just sit back, smugly, and wait for the people to come back to them, cap in hand. But if the police are forced to continue performing their functions without carrying guns, it will teach them a lesson they will never forget.



# Fiat Currency

July, 2020

I have been reading over my earlier essays, preparing a new collection (*One Planet Makeover*), and I seem to discover an apparent contradiction. On the one hand, I ridicule the career of the Almighty Dollar, as the American government fearlessly prints up more money by the trillions of dollars, leading to a National Debt somewhere in the neighborhood of \$26 trillion dollars, and, in these days of the Pandemic, growing at a rate of multiple trillions per year, while, on the other hand, I seem to be advocating the most extreme version of *fiat* money ever proposed.

But there is a very big difference in the way I envision Big Money playing out, and the way the Big Banks want it to continue. Under the present system, the Bankers are the final masters of the universe, and all money comes and goes through them. Whenever money is currently “created,” it is a machination of the Banks in which all the money is based on debt, held by the Banks. So, the more money pumped up into the system, the more it is all owed to the Banks, which just get richer and richer as everyone else wallows in poverty and confusion, not really understanding the swindle, a kind of carnival shell game, in which the Banks always win. And, anytime the Banks don’t win, the American government is so paralyzed with fear that they “bail out the banks” to the tune of as many trillion dollars as it takes to keep the monster from devouring them. They are hooked on the swindle, and don’t know how to get the monkeys off their backs. All of this money shared by the Banks and the 1% comes from the debt piled onto the

account of a piece of fiction invented for the purpose: The United States of America, whose taxpayers will be the ultimate losers when the Crash comes.

Under my system, however, the banks would have nothing to do with this process at all. The Government Bank would simply create money by *fiat* unabashedly, and owe nothing to anyone from the process. The money would be simply created to pay for all government projects ~ the planting of trillions of trees, the funding of the Free Farms, paying farmers for the food they grow (which they supply to the free farms as well as distribute through non-profit food stores), funding inner city transit, health care, education, infrastructure, and anything else deemed to be appropriate for the general welfare. All they have to do to keep the game legit is to tax enough of this money back from the wealthy, up to whom most of this money gravitates by a sort of natural law, so that the supply of money in circulation maintains the value of the currency at its targeted value. (The taxed money would be simply annihilated, whence it came.)

I just consider how much better this system would be to deal with the problems of the New World of the Pandemic ~ the government could simply distribute money to replace whatever is lost from the absence of economic activity. As I understand it, the Banks (of course) and the Big Tech firms are raking in money in unprecedented amounts these days, so there will still be plenty of money which could be taxed to balance the books.

What is missing from my vision is the role of private banks at the center of all this money creation, like spiders at the centers of their web. To paraphrase Dylan, “Flies, when you gonna wake up?” Or, “We don’t need no stinking spiders!”

# Sex Metaphysics

*Text:* John XIII: 34-35

July 2020

The analogy of sex to the mysteries of philosophy, metaphysics, and theology is not accidental. There is something about *Life* that is about as fundamental as it gets.

The mysteries of philosophy have been matched with the numbers of mathematics ever since Pythagoras pointed out the correspondence. So, for example, the First and Original Mystery is associated with the Number One. Sexually, it corresponds with Solitude or Death, depending upon your frame of reference. I have elsewhere described this state as typical of the Priest, the Magician, or the Madman.

The Number Two, the second of the primary mysteries of philosophy, corresponds with the pair bond, which has altogether different physical and metaphysical properties from Solitude. This primary pair bond is the foundation of all of life. The infinite pervasiveness of the properties of yang and yin, *solve et coagula*, are the basis of everything we know in the universe.

The Number Three, the third of the primary mysteries of nature, philosophy, and metaphysics is the number of magic, error, and change ~ the gateway to the infinite potential of the cosmos. Sexually, the number Three is a triangle, intentional or otherwise, and the consequences are magnified exponentially. Three is the number of change, but this potential

for change is the key underpinning the mystery of the phenomenon of being ~ *ontology*: how is it that there is any universe here at all, instead of just nothing?

In terms of the sexual relations between people in some triangular relationship, the potential for change can go rapidly or slowly towards ongoing manifestation. As the changes go more slowly, the status tends to move from a binary polarity into a more complex field of energy. As the changes go more quickly, the status moves rapidly through accelerating change toward a tipping point of explosion into chaos, or back to the stability of the binary pair bond.

From the point of view of social dynamics, the most important distinction is between solitude and bondage. Even though persons related in triangular bonds are vastly different, socially, from the more common pair bonds, the gulf between anyone bonded in any way and those who are alone is orders of magnitude greater than any bonding variations. Solitude is home to a very unique state of consciousness, but it is not for everyone, and, for the most part, it is best and most effectively experienced in moderation.

After all of this preamble, here is the thesis ~ that there are far too many people in this world who are alone! Solitude is at the root of a large part of the suffering and violence in the world today. I think that it is the single most important social issue, world-wide. In other words, for all of the endless manifestations of social problem, in almost every case the problems may be more quickly and effectively ameliorated by evolutions away from solitude than by any other approach. This can even be applied to problems on a global scale. Wherever in the world there are intense social problems, there is it most important to facilitate the matching up of single persons into

pair bonds. At this level of sex metaphysics, of course, the same patterns will be seen regardless of the genders or ages of the bonded pairs.

As we have elsewhere detailed, there are seven different patterns of the pair bond, comprising the range of consciousness described by the Hermetic alchemists as the evolution from Lead to Gold, so, for the amelioration of social problems, we look for pair bonding in the upper half of the aura spectrum (*vide: The Colors of the Aura, and The Metaphysics of Sex*).

As to the elevation of status from the pair bond to the triangle, that depends upon the advisability of encouraging or retarding the potential for change, bearing in mind that a state of rapid change can either go up or down; it can get better, or it can get worse.

From a geo-political or geo-social point of view, it appears that the current rapid state of change is riding us very hurriedly to Hell ~ towards death, destruction, and chaos. So the most urgent thing to do, while we are planting 300 trillion trees, is to promote the pair bonding of single people as high up in the aura spectrum as possible.

# Money

July, 2020

It's always about the *Hierarchy of Importance (q.v.)*. This planet is raging out of control with many absolutely fundamental errors, so that the trajectory of this fragile biosphere is visibly crashing into chaos. The immediate problem is the biological collapse on every hand ~ the loss of the trees, the loss of the topsoil, marine necrosis, layers of toxic pollution everywhere, raging consumption of fossil fuels, and continuing deforestation when the only hope is the most accelerated replanting possible ~ the whole planet is literally burning up, while Nero fiddles. Donald Trump is certainly a basket case, but he is just one of many raging idiots on this planet who have no idea of what is going on. Everything and everyone is rushing on by *inertia*, and, as everyone knows, that force is very hard to stop. Whether it is a long standing addiction to crack cocaine, or the addiction to running the planet as a war game for profit, winner take all, the inertia against any change in direction, or even the rate of change, gets harder and harder the further you get into the drug.

So the immediate problem at hand is the collapse of the biological integrity of our planet. Is this a technological problem, or what? Oh, no ~ there are plenty of people who could tell you what needs to be done, and, while the answers range around a number of approaches to the problem, any of these programs for solution would be a whole lot better than just to follow the present inertia. Overcoming the inertia, then, is what has to happen

before we can turn this planet around. So how do we do this? The roots of the problems are not technological, they are political and economic.

I know this keeps going around in circles, but we can't advance the argument very much at all until we can finally sort out the political problem on the planet and achieve some sort of political unity. We just have to do it. There is no excuse for such chaos on the earth at this date. A thousand years ago we didn't expect any better, but by now we really have to deal with this, or go down to defeat as a failed species.

I have long seen the problem as a question of the source of authority, and I have always thought my solution was practically uniquely effective for providing an institution that could reliably produce an effective trustee for the planet. The argument that the authority would come from God is not offered frivolously ~ any student of energy dynamics, from whatever school, will clearly understand what I am trying to do here. "God" is an abstract idea whose meanings and process will be progressively illuminated and revealed as the students of the Seminary pursue their studies. Anyone who has no idea what "God" means, or who suggests, naively, that there isn't a God, and neither is there Time, Gravity, Money, or the Sandman, may simply watch the progress of the Seminary, and learn all about it.

But that's not today's idea ~ that was all just by way of review. Moving right along, today's idea is that, suppose we have our Advocate, or Avatar of God, installed on his or her *Cathedra* ~ now what does one do? How does one exercise one's mandate to correct errors as one sees them? I speculate about the astonishing folly expressed daily all around us, reading the News. During all of this time, with multiplying crises raining down upon us, everyone seems to be rushing around perpetuating the most

egregious follies imaginable, and there is no mechanism to correct any of this. So, where to begin? I could even suggest dozens of places where I might suggest a political intervention, but I won't even go there, not on this trip ~ the idea is that by making use of that Universal Abstraction, Money, then the Steward, Advocate, or Avatar of God could work out all the problems on the globe, without addressing, directly, any other political problem.

Money is the Problem, so obviously money is the solution. The problem is that *Money* determines the structure of the economic and political system in place on the ground, everywhere on the planet. Absolutely everything happens in pursuance of the profit motive. And we see where that has led us! This is not to deny that the profit motive has a very useful function in society, but it should not be the overall structure of the living system itself. Just think of what sweeping changes could be made simply by directing the flow of money! The basic program is simple ~ money would be put out everywhere to encourage everything useful. We could hire all available workers to plant trees; we could pay every farmer for the food they produce wherever the market price isn't enough for the farmers to prosper; we could set up free farms where anyone can live for free who doesn't have any better alternative; and then we could tax money off the top from whichever players are gathering up the most of it. That means that everything would be free for almost everyone on the planet. Everything useful would simply be funded ~ education, health care, public transit, *etc.* Private enterprise would be free to function on its own, subject, of course, to the resource depletion or pollution tax.

When I have said earlier that the only tax needed would be a simple property tax, I now want to expand my interpretation of that to mean all property, including assets of any kind, not just real estate. Taxes could begin above a million dollars of personal wealth, and they could progressively increase up the scale. However, even billionaires would hardly feel the pinch ~ taxes below the first few billion might be moderate enough, but then would begin to rise pretty sharply up there somewhere, so fanciful agglomerations of wealth would get taxed pretty heavily. But why should they care? Anyone taxed in those æthereal elevations would already enjoy pretty remarkable advantages in this world, so they will cheerfully pay their tax, and pray that nothing changes. The other one will get them in the end, anyway.

Everything else would sort itself out. Sure, drive your roadster around the town all you please to impress your girlfriend (or your boyfriend). At \$10,000 for a gallon of gas, there are still plenty of people in the world who could afford to do that. The electricity to run an electric vehicle around is going to be a lot cheaper, but still pretty hefty, until renewable sources of electrical generation can begin to meet the demand. As for hiring a private airplane to take you across the world for \$80 million a trip ~ well, some people have important affairs on hand, and they need to travel quickly. The rest of us will take bicycles.

And once we get under way setting up free farms everywhere, starting where they are the most needed, then everyone in Yemen, or Syria, or Chicago, or Portland will simply leave their guns at the door and just eat and sleep in peace until their consciousness very gradually begins to recover, and begins to rise once again. And if we guarantee to give every able-bodied

man or woman a job planting trees, with very high salaries for professional guidance and direction, we will sort out this climate crisis pretty rapidly ~ maybe even within a few centuries. Once we are on the right road, it may turn out that we will manage to survive, after all.

## A Renaissance of Democracy

August, 2020

I just don't understand. There is only one Way Out in this dilemma, and Confucius had it all figured out long ago ~ *The Way Out is via the Door.*



Confucius say, *The Way Out is via the Door.*

But the long term problem is that the political system in the United States is heavily bogged down with baggage that has been accumulating and festering these last 300 years. Both political parties are a sham circus put on for the entertainment of the masses, 'οι πολλοι. It is the same entrenched Money and Power that is in control of both expressions of the Business Party ~ there is only One Party here, though they don't want you to figure that out. It's a shell game. They pretend they are giving you choices, but the game has been rigged from the beginning.

I must have mentioned the solution to this problem half a dozen times in my writings by now, yet no one seems to have taken any note. It is “Ranked Voting,” or “Instant Run-off Election,” in which each voter may vote for up to five choices, in a ranked order of sequence. I think somewhere I enthused that it could lead to a whole Renaissance of Democracy, opening up a Pandora’s Box of third parties, which would be exhilarating! I am not mixing my metaphors here ~ I understand that Pandora’s Box will cause massive disruption to the *status quo*. But Business as Usual needs to be substantially shaken up. In the present context, if you have five votes, you can vote for four other better candidates before saving your last one for Joe Biden, without losing any votes, after all, and Biden will still win the Presidency over Trump (who will be ridden out of town on a rail, tarred and feathered), but a whole lot of other voices will be heard, indicating some surprising new ground gradually unfolding.

It is just so much wasted energy worrying about any other social protest or activist agenda until we can finally break up the constipation of both major political parties, and get some of that shit moving out.

And then make way for something new! It is the only hope for the human race to pull it out of the fire in time ~ or at least for that experiment in Democracy called the United States. The United States isn’t the only country falling apart these days, but, because of its weight, it can do the most damage, thrashing around.



# A Larger Perspective of Racial Strife

September, 2020

I am old enough to remember the March on Washington of 1963. Not only has racial strife been going on relentlessly all of my own lifetime, and all over the world, not just in the United States, but these have been “the good days,” representing a huge advance over the days when slaves were considered personal property to be bought or sold.

This problem is of monstrous proportions, and I have no solutions to offer here ~ what I want to do is to clarify the problem. As I see it, race is just one part of the whole equation, and I want to look at the problem from a larger perspective. Basically, there is a hierarchy of Privilege, Wealth, and Power, but it is not at all so simple as Black and White.

Just running out an idea here, I look at five qualities, all of which are just as important in the equation as “the color of one’s skin.” Each quality runs along a continuum, so I can just list them as ~

1. Healthy                    ~                    Sick

2. Rich                        ~                    Poor

3. Young                      ~                    Old

4. Beautiful                 ~                    Ugly

5. Intelligent               ~                    Stupid

If we allow a maximum of twenty points for each of these qualities, we end up with a range of 0 ~ 100 points. Now, if we graph the hierarchy of Privilege, Wealth, and Power using these numbers, the result will not at all be a simple color divide. Lots of other qualities could be added to the list ~ Educated ~ Empty; Talented ~ Helpless; Us ~ Them (which is particularly insidious), if we wanted to extend the concept further.

Actually, I do have a solution to this problem. For about fifty years now I have had the idea that the best way to deal with hungry people is to feed them. I propose that a system of free farms should be publicly funded where anyone could live, eat, and sleep for free.

That wouldn't solve all of the problems, but it would solve most of them.

## Evolutionary Leap Now

September, 2020

The rate at which the world is going out of control is accelerating. I have long observed that most people just don't seem to have any conception of the possibility of Change. Everything has always been this way, and it's never going to change. When change does happen, it seems to take a very long time for people to adjust to the new reality, which won't change, ever again. Suddenly the planet is hitting that point of an exponential curve where the slope starts heading up towards the vertical. What this means is that we no longer have the time, anymore, for orderly and ponderous planetary and human evolutions. What might ordinarily take one or two millennia sedately to evolve into a sustainable world now has to happen overnight. "Overnight" in this case means half a dozen years at the most.

There are overlapping causes of our planetary collapse. There is the confluence of deforestation, overpopulation, climate change, economic and political chaos, and, finally, the pandemic, all of which has produced a nexus point of catastrophic change from which devastating disaster is almost unavoidable.

For a while now I have been imagining the levels of consciousness in terms of the corresponding aura color, and I have had the idea of creating a web site (*GaiacAura.com*) that would map the consciousness of the world in this way by color. It would be pretty interesting to see a map of the world laid out according to the aura colors indicating the state of consciousness

pervading each local region, but it really becomes dynamic when you might be able to see these aura color representations as they change over time. If historical levels of consciousness were eventually entered into the database, you could set up various videos showing the evolution of consciousness over time, for the whole planet or for any smaller part. (*Creative and visionary programmers needed; also investment capital.*)

I won't review the whole idea here, but anyone may consult the *Colors of the Aura* for a discussion of the application of the aura colors to states of consciousness (corresponding to the planets and metals of astrology and alchemy of traditional ancient philosophy, along with the primary trigrams of the *I Ching*). So if there were a map of the earth showing the eastern seaboard of the United States on November 11, 2001, one might see a predominantly Orange aura over most of the coastal region, and then suddenly there is a large splash of dark Red with a Black center right over New York City. The Dark Red is accompanied by the corresponding Purple, in waves (*Violent Attack ~ Oppression of the Victim*).

In the same way, and even more dramatically, the entire year of 2020 would show a plunge of consciousness world-wide. The co-incidence of the effects of climate change (*e.g.*, the California fires, which are still raging out of control) along with this pandemic and the resulting collapse of social, economic, and political stability, has created plunging levels of consciousness reminiscent of October, 1929 in the stock market. This crash in consciousness is directly responsible for all of the social unrest, protests everywhere from Hong Kong to Portland, escalating cold war rhetoric, and hot war eruption all over the planet. It's only going to get worse from now on, not better.

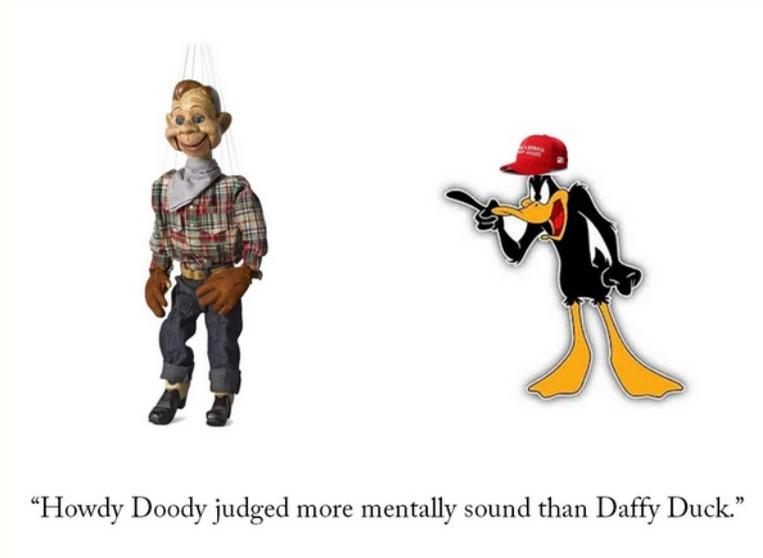
There is no particular agenda that can address this situation. Sure, we need a Green New Deal, and actually we need reforms significantly more radical than that, but the underlying issue here is the woefully low levels of human consciousness, which is now way down in the lower reaches of the Red and Purple almost everywhere on the planet, causing endless negative spirals downward into chaos and death (Black). So, along with specific plans to ameliorate the collapse of our biosphere, such as planting trillions of trees, we also have to address the consequences of the appalling levels of consciousness prevalent world-wide. It is all of a piece. The collapse of the biosphere of the planet drags everything down at once. If we want to see levels of consciousness way up in the Blue again, not to mention the higher regions of Yellow, Green, and White, we need to restore the entire planet to fertility again first. Where the land is healthy, the plants, animals, and people will be healthy. *And where not, not.*

In order to turn this planetary collapse around, there is so much that has to change within that same “overnight” framework. First of all, the entire planet must be united into a single organic economic and political whole. That is so obvious and fundamental that it hardly needs to be discussed, yet it still causes hostile reaction on almost every hand. But the problem of climate change is a political one. As long as the wealthy and powerful elite of the planet own all of the land, all of the money, all of the resources, and the economic and political control of the planet for the perpetuation of their own supremacy of wealth and power, there can be no hope whatsoever for the survival of life on earth. People have persistently tried to revolt against overlords with more or less success, but it is very much harder to revolt against the economic control, which is just another aspect of the same ball of wax. Whether you are political dictator of the land or

whether you simply own all the money amounts to about the same thing, as Ferdinand Marcos of the Philippines will be happy to explain to you.

Somehow, we must take away the direction of the earth's resources from the cabal of the wealthy and powerful. Once this is done, there is a huge program of remediation ahead of us before we can restore the land of the earth to fertility (more trees, fewer people, *etc.*). A new world government could immediately arrange to set up free farms for the feeding and housing of the indigent. Next they could offer full employment to anyone willing and able to work by planting trees or doing anything else of value to the program of planetary survival. Then they fully fund education and health care. This would all be funded with a tax skimmed off the top of the most wealthy.

But in order to get to that point where the problems, immense as they are, can at least begin to be addressed, we must first effect the transition to a single world-wide living organism that can supervise the renovation of the earth (the *Advocate for the Tree* of the *Church of the Living Tree* might be considered a priest of Gaia). If it seems to be beyond impossible to imagine shepherding all of the various people of the earth, all of the different languages, races, religions, customs, and world-views, into a one-size-fits-all New Solution, that is entirely the problem that must somehow be addressed. But we have to do something. Not to do something, or *Business as Usual*, is to doom the earth and its flora, fauna, and even people to the extinction of life as we know it.



I keep waiting for someone else to suggest some path to a solution. I have suggested a whole program, but I will be very interested to examine any other possibilities out there to save the planet. How are we going to condense two thousand years of evolution into the next four or five years? This is the scope of the problem that so far only a few visionaries like Greta Thunberg seem to have grasped.

Let me dispose of an alternative possibility that I do not favor. *Pax Orbis Terrarum* at the point of a gun is not going to cut it. There has to be a voluntary solution. That narrows it down quite a bit! Also, economic restructuring is indispensable. In fact, wrenching the Power away from the Wealthy is the central issue of the whole problem. It can only be accomplished, not by any redistribution of the wealth, but by redefining the basis and meaning of money in the first place. Money must be created and spent as directed by the stewards of the planet, as I have elsewhere described in more detail (*vide: Fiat Currency, Money*).

Oh, well, here we are on the decks of the Titanic, and the band is just striking up again, so pass the absinthe.



# One World Government

October, 2020

I look back at a very early publication of mine, *The World Union Company*, printed in San Francisco in 1980, including a reprint of *Theophany*, complete with the original color plates. An early presentation of what would become *The Church of the Living Tree*, it laid out a whole program of planetary renovation. If we had started it back then, things might not be as bad as they are now. Will we wait another 40 years? If you think it's bad now, in another 40 years the shit is really going to be hitting the fan.

One of the starting premises, referencing Einstein, Teilhard de Chardin, Bertrand Russell, and H.G. Wells, was that nothing further could be expected, in the way of planetary evolution, until and unless the whole world were politically unified. The Jungle of Warring States model is just no longer adequate to deal with the current problems on the earth. Everything I was describing 40 years ago has gotten a whole lot worse. Instead of beginning a massive program of tree planting, countries like Brazil continue to burn off their forests, so they can get a season or two of rape and pillage before moving on to new forests to clear. Climate change, the burning of the earth, floods, famines, tropical storms, even the pandemic, are all predictable consequences of a planet long gone out of control.

Once again it is becoming inescapably evident that there is no hope at all, given the present political state of the planet. The only hope for the survival of life on this planet is to get the whole thing under view at once,

with a plan for the whole earth. Everything is breaking down ~ social and political unrest has been intensifying all over the globe over the last few decades. This pandemic is just the icing on the cake, one final straw on the camel's back, one bright red cherry on top of the sundæ of life, as a dying planet clings to survival as long as possible. (Sorry to mix my metaphors ~ two of those are, of course, ironical.)

Everyone fears the One World Government, but I fear the United States of America even more. This planet is not safe as long as there are rogue nations like the United States rampaging around, wreaking destruction. I think people are worried about the idea of a One World Government because they envision some dystopian hegemon finally conquering all, whose leaders live in luxury while the common people are enslaved in misery. Could you imagine the likes of Donald Trump or Vladimir Putin ruling the world? Pass the absinthe again!

But it doesn't have to be this way. I have put together a whole vision of how the planet can be restored to biological health again, but what really troubles me is that I don't see, anywhere, anyone else coming up with any plan for survival, at all.

If anyone is aware of any other plan for the survival of life on earth, please bring it to my attention.

## Pearls Before Swine

November, 2020

“But in the end it wasn't enough to mollify fears of an ascendant left hell bent on entrenching itself in power and enacting institutional reforms that would enable it to lead a moral, political, and cultural revolution.” - Damon Linker, *The Week*

Fears?? Fears that sleepy Joe Biden is a Trojan Horse for Bernie Sanders and Creeping Socialism? For Heaven's sake ~ the only possible chance this world has of surviving the next ten or twenty years is for an ascendant left hell bent on entrenching itself in power and enacting institutional reforms that would enable it to lead a moral, political, and cultural revolution. Nothing short of that will be of any use at all. The times are a-changing, and if you can't lend a hand, please get out of the way.

And by the way, for many years I have been harping on the Ranked Choice Voting issue as representing the only possible salvation for Democracy as a political institution. And then I see that it is actually currently in use in Maine, and was even on the ballot in Massachusetts! But they voted it down! There it was, presented to them on a silver platter as the solution for constipated politics by entrenched and constipated old men ~ Ranked Choice Voting, and suddenly every voice can be heard! But they simply trampled it under their feet, pearls before swine.

*“Oh, good! I’m so glad we voted down that Communist plot called Ranked Voting! Oh, no; we certainly don’t want any more Choice going on in our electoral politics! Everything is just fine the way it is.”*



## This is the *Ancien Regime*

December, 2020

What does it mean that the Stock Market goes roaring on in the midst of a horrible pandemic and a catastrophic economic collapse going on all around us? It means that the divergence between the wealthy few at the top and the impoverished many on the bottom has never been so great since the *Ancien Regime* which preceded the Revolution in France.

This is one of the hallmarks of the end of a State's political run, along with increasing military involvement as the solution to problems. People are beginning to notice this (*understatement alert*), but no one seems to have any clue about what to do about it, or what to do next. I was reading one of the liberal columnists who was saying that all we can do is to oppose the establishment in any way we can, trying to bring it down, in hopes that something better will follow.

Oh, yes; the present establishment has to come down, all right. The *de facto* basis of authority and power anywhere in the world is Capital, Money, and it is destroying our world. But it seems to me that it is a good idea to have some alternative in mind to propose before you advocate for demolition.

The root of the problem is that the struggle for money continues to play out its merry game using capital in the same way that the jungle of warring sovereign states has historically used military might. The wars of

Power and Money continue to rage all over the planet, pummeling it into dust under the heel of so much violent commotion. Yes, the Masters of the Universe keep increasing their advantage at the tables of the stock market, while soldiers continue to die inflicting mayhem and devastation all over the earth, and many people are going hungry.

The Global political landscape is bleak. All over the planet there are insane pockets of depravity, with sovereign states ruled over by severely psychotic despots, like the recently dethroned basket case in that sorry United States of America. We would need a pretty big basket to hold all of the lunatics running around in charge of national governments.

Among the problems facing the world, the most critical one is the collapse of our biosphere as the planet dries out, burns up, and blows away while we speak or write. The current pandemic is merely a distraction taking our attention away from the truly existential crisis that faces us over our changing climate ~ dying oceans, toxic sludge replacing lost topsoil, deforestation of our planet, increasing storms and fires all the time, until Man, after destroying the habitat for everyone else on the planet, finds himself facing a rapidly degrading habitat of his own. These problems are just too serious to let everything coast along by inertia, leaving the Wealth and the Power to go on raping what's left of the planet, oblivious to the consequences of their depredations.

Jair Bolsonaro of Brazil should be shot at dawn, along with the directors of Monsanto and other malefactors, or at least they should all be tarred and feathered and run out of town on rails, the way they are doing to Bolsonaro's northern counterpart. A Change has got to come, and it can't happen soon enough ~ how about Tuesday ?

*Ex Cathedra* ~ All deforestation must cease forthwith. A massive program of tree planting must be implemented immediately, world-wide. All usage of fossil fuels must be so very heavily taxed so that bicycles will become the primary vehicle of locomotion, and airplanes and rockets to the moon must be entirely phased out. We must have an immediate network of free farms for the indigent where anyone can live for free, anywhere in the world.

There is a lot more that needs to be done, but those are some of the main headings. I have written elsewhere of how all of this can be implemented, so I do not repeat it here.

# Agenda

March, 2021

The *Agenda* follows the hierarchy of importance, whether the point of view is that of an individual, family, business, community, state, nation, or planet. In every case, the first point is always *survival*. From there it unfolds according to the particular situation. But the agenda of any microcosm is impacted by the agenda of surrounding microcosms. So, inevitably, the point of view must rise higher in scope until the largest field of vision be prospected. That would be the point of view of our little Planet. There may come a day when alien invasions from other galaxies may require a larger frame of reference, but, for now, I look at the prospects of biological survival of the planet Earth.

It seems to me that there are so many ways in which the conditions on Earth need to be radically altered and improved. In order to make some order out of the current chaos, we use the hierarchy of importance to arrange our agenda. The most pressing problem, superseding even the biological renovation and restoration of the planet itself, is all of the ongoing damage and destruction caused by that noxious vermin, the human race. Something must be done to mitigate the rapacious damage caused by this pestilential species. In the last century, the capacity of this species to destroy the Earth has greatly advanced, not only through destructive commercial practices raping and ravishing the Earth, but even the development of pure armature ~ devices whose whole purpose is large scale destruction on ever increasing

scale. We might even speak about the explosion of armament development in the last century, to use a term which graphically represents the problem.

So the most important item on our *Agenda* is to circumscribe the rampage of these terrifying creatures who are destroying the biological viability of our planet as we speak. This is not going to be easy, but the planet has run out of time. We are no longer talking about trends which will eventually compromise our planet's integrity at some future date ~ we are now in the throes of the biological collapse of our planet, and urgent steps must be taken immediately to halt this accelerating collapse.

Before we can propose some new international institution for supervising and regulating the activity of residents of the Earth, we must first agree on a program of planetary management which will most quickly and effectively curb the depredations of human activity. The three most important projects are, in order, the restoration of Tree cover on the planet, the establishment and maintenance of Free Farms all over the planet where anyone can eat, sleep, and live for free, and a total overhaul of the economic basis responsible for regulating both money and power.

As to the planting of trees, this is the most urgent and essential task in defense of our mother Earth. Anyone who is looking for work should be immediately and generously employed in planting trees, under the direction of the most knowledgeable tree scientists, who will map every square meter of our planet according to existing vegetation and tree cover, the potential of improved vegetation and tree cover, and the difference in value between them, so that action can be prioritized to the restoration of regions where the most important and effective advantages may be made to ameliorate the problems of erosion, desertification, and climate change.

Next, the time has come to end world hunger once and for all by finally setting up a network of Free Farms all over the Earth, where the poor and hungry may be given food to eat and a place to live for free. This would, at a stroke, solve so many social problems in the most effective way. So much theft, deceit, murder, and war is caused by the needs of personal survival all over the Earth. The institution of Free Farms would eliminate so many of the causes of social problems and internecine strife, and do so at negligible cost. This will not even be hard to do, and an enormous dark cloud over the human race and the Earth may begin finally to dissipate.

Next, the reinvention of the meaning and role of money will allow for a rapid movement towards economic equilibrium everywhere. The essential idea is that the government should provide services benefitting the masses of the people, especially the poorest, while being paid for by a tax on the wealthy. I consider the problem of economic stimulus by government spending. It is pretty widely understood that government spending, indeed, spending by anyone, anywhere, will stimulate the economy, but some people don't seem to consider the form in which such stimulus spending takes place. In the short term, any kind of spending will achieve an economic stimulus. It may hardly seem to matter, in the short term, whether the spending is planting trees, supporting health and education, improving civic infrastructure, or military spending ~ weapons, bombs, and the outfitting of armies of soldiers marching off to war. However, the longer term prosperity depends very much upon the value received for the money expended. Whenever spending money is put to good uses, it will enhance the overall prosperity of the planet; where money is used, on the other hand, for the negative consequences of destruction and war, it will drive the planet into poverty, exacerbating tensions which will lead to more war, and the

continuing cycle of ongoing destruction leading rapidly to chaos and the biological death of the planet.

Spend money wisely and well, expanding tree cover and financing the rapid development of alternative renewable resources, for example, and pay for it with a tax on the wealthy. By following this agenda, the world may literally and figuratively cool down, and life may go on.

*quod erat demonstrandum.*

## Solution to the Question of Deficit Financing

April, 2021

Money is such an absolutely fundamental concept that a proper understanding of how it works is essential. I hear a lot of commotion about President Biden's recent spending initiatives ~ a few trillion here, a few trillion there ~ and a lot of people are wondering how that's going to work. Is it a meaningless question to ask, "how are we going to pay for that?" Well, here is the way money works, in a nutshell, so pay attention ~

To ask questions about deficit financing in a vacuum is useless, because the most important factor is left out of the equation. Every piece of money spending can have an expected return factor, which would include all of the very long term consequences as well as the more obvious short term ones. The more positive benefits, the higher the return factor. Spending on reforestation, renewable energy, schools, healthcare, and the like come to mind as having very high return factors, while spending money for bombs which are intended to kill people and destroy the structure and cohesion of civilization, along with the whole program of soldiers and airplanes to escort the bombs, will calculate out to very high negative numbers in the expected return factor.

There it is. That's it. The more money spent on projects with a positive return value, the better ~ go ahead and pile on those trillions, Joe! Any spending project can be rated by this expected return factor. As long as any State, Nation, or Individual *spends his money* with high expected return

factors, the economy will be healthy long-term, barring problems of short term fluctuation.

So, just to be clear, if you're trying to finance a war by deficit spending, it is probably not going to work out, but if all of your spending is directed towards projects with a high expected return factor, then your future looks rosy.

Almost all of Biden's spending proposals pass the test.

# The Failure of Democracy

May, 2021

The political organization of our country is an inefficient mess. In fact, the political process seems to be slowly just grinding to a halt, as more and more of our world just gets further beyond our control. The problem, at least in the version of democracy that currently governs our country over here, is that there is no real authority, anywhere. All of the careful “checks and balances” are designed, of course, to prevent the abuse of power, but that power itself is so spread out into confusion that the system stagnates badly.

The whole government of our country is a horse trading convention, in which power brokers buy and sell their way to their own best advantage. Political figures are beholden to their constituents (a euphemism for their financial backers), whose motives are almost exclusively about financial advantage for themselves. It is so hard for anything to get done of any importance when everyone is just focused on his own best financial advantage. No one has any attention to the interest of the country, its residents, or its planet. There is no political incentive anywhere for any objective point of view about such frivolous matters as the survival of life on earth. The humans will be among the last to go ~ other species are dying off fast. Perhaps there will yet be some species of rats, birds, bugs, and worms that will outlast the human race for a while, but if sentient life ever grows back again, it will surely be very much different than this time around.

But other enterprises going on in the world surprise me. I can easily understand why the Israelis want to get rid of the Palestinians. There is nothing at all surprising about that ~ it is the oldest story in the book ~ they want the land, but other people are living on it, so the other people have to go. (And, as I have previously mentioned, there were other people living on the land when “God gave it to Abraham.”) But what I want to know is how and why people ignore the Israeli genocide of the Palestinians? Who defends them? It would be kind of embarrassing for the United States to be critical of Israel about this problem of theirs, since that is just exactly what they did with the local indigenous inhabitants of North America. (Who gave it that name, anyway? Perhaps they should have asked the local residents what the name of their continent was.) I keep wondering when the Israelis are going to try the old ploy of giving free blankets to the Palestinians, infected with the smallpox virus.

So perhaps it is a matter of no one wanting to throw the first stone, since squashing your opponent is about the only thing every beast on the planet can relate to. The game of King of the Mountain has only one simple rule ~ the strongest party wins, and the Devil take the hindmost. But do we really want to live in such a world?

This *Law of the Jungle* describes the World as a Whole, and it also describes the United States government, but it doesn't necessarily describe the political institutions of every other country. The countries of the world sort themselves out into two main camps ~ those which are controlled by a tyrant of some sort, some dominant political figure who directs all activity, whether for good or ill (mostly ill, as it happens, but you knew that), or they are governed by some sort of working system, like a modern parliamentary

democracy. The United States is neither modern, parliamentary, nor a democracy, of course ~ it is a strange beast that is turning into a monster in its old age. A parliamentary democracy would be a big improvement on the current mess in the United States. The age of the Constitution is really showing.

Take the matter of American support for the Israeli genocide of the Palestinians. Today we read that Israel receives “foreign aid” to the tune of an annual \$3.8 billion. Almost the whole of that, however, is in the form of credit tokens for American arms manufacturers. So, essentially, what this means is that the United States government is giving, free and clear, all the bombs and weapons that the Israelis are using to bomb and distress the Palestinians to the point where their civilization totally collapses, like what happened to the native “Americans” over in our neck of the woods.

So what else is new? Are the Turks going to wag any fingers at the Israelis, after their own genocide of 1.5 million Armenians back in 1920, who endured their own *Trail of Tears*? This is just what people do, after all. Hitler just crossed a line, being way too blatant about it. I keep getting this idea about a Huge Cloud of Negative Karma descending on the planet back then, and leaving indelible imprints everywhere it struck. You know how the man who gets yelled at by his boss at work goes home and yells at his wife? And then the wife yells at their older son; and the older son yells at his little brother; and the little brother goes out and kicks his dog, and the dog chases the cat and the cat chases the mouse and the mouse eats the cheese, which is great stuff until the trap closes. We need some more experience of Positive Karma, like the Summer of Love in 1967.

So the only way I can process the Israeli determination to resort to the *Final Solution* in the case of the Palestinians is that there is some way in which this horrible cloud of negative Karma is erupting like a cancer or a neurosis, which is ultimately caused by their own historical trauma. The only way to break the chain is for a Messiah to come to the Jewish people who will lead them to the Love of God, and they will embrace their long lost Palestinian brothers and spend the foreseeable future rebuilding what they have spent the last century destroying.

And, back in the United States of America, Congress can simply decide to terminate the \$3.8 billion annual financial gift to the Israelis (don't worry; it won't be the first time that an agreement has not been honored ~ it happens all the time). Then they might award a similar \$3.8 billion annual aid to the Palestinians, and ask the Israelis to cover it. And that way everyone would be happy.

But this only works, of course, in the event of the Advent of the Messiah. In the meantime, standing on one foot is to be preferred over holding your breath.

But I just got carried away ~ I wanted to compare the horse-trading gridlock confusion of the Yankees with the Chinese in their Smoke-Free Rooms, deciding how to play their hand in the unfolding Game of Thrones on the world's stage. Once they have decided what they want to do, then they can exactly do it, in a super-efficient manner. A focused leadership of the One or the Few instead of the Many. The Rule of the Many is like a Monster without a Head. Perhaps the Oligarch is the happiest alternative, the Middle Way.

In this country, absolutely everything happens in consequence of its free market value. But certain things just cannot be regulated on the basis of financial interest, and health care and the survival of life on earth are just two of them. The Health Care Industry in the United States is all wrong, run, as it is, as a business for profit. There is, in fact, no health care system in the United States, at all. When the pandemic hit, no one had any idea of what to do. Everything is left to the promoters of the drug companies.

So the whole point at which to apply the lever of change is to shift the Source of Authority from Financial Interest to Earth Stewardship. And, no, I don't envision any *pax Sinensis* any more than I imagine a *pax Americana*. The Chinese are very clever, but they still have much to learn from the rest of the world. Perhaps the Chinese are simply living out their own clouds of negative Karma ~ and what are they doing with the Uighurs? Is that the same old story, I suppose? So the Chinese, too, need a Messiah. Another Confucius, or, better yet, another Lao Tzu. If only someone would explain the Way of Heaven to the current generation of the rulers of China!

# The End is Near

June, 2021

*The current drought "is on track to become the worst that we've seen in at least 1,200 years," said Kathleen Johnson, a paleoclimatologist at the University of California, Irvine.*

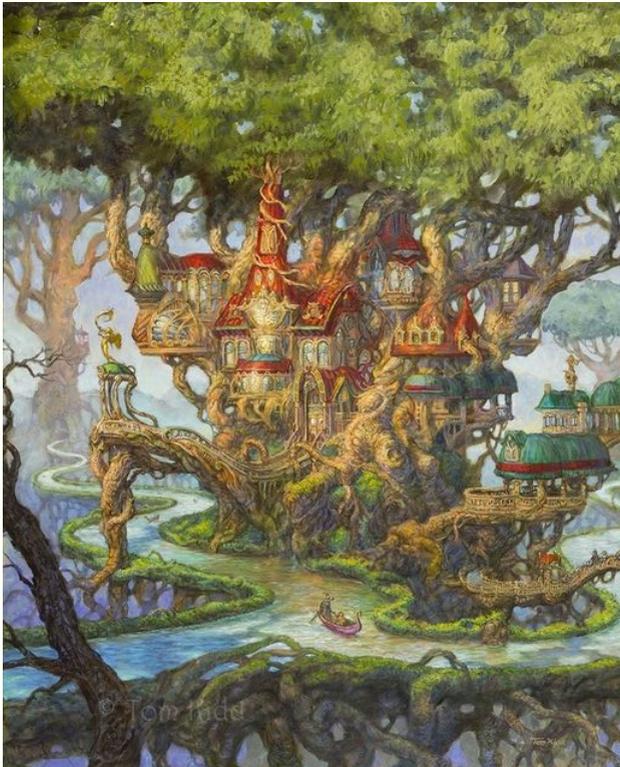
Well, go ahead and wring your hands in despair. The destruction of our Earth should have been addressed sixty years ago, or two hundred years ago. Even now, when the walls are caving in all around us, most people of the earth just stupidly plod along, worrying more about the arrangement of flowers on the coffin than the survival of life on earth. The world is not only hotter and drier; it is burning up. Who is going to affect surprise when the coming fire season again ravages the Southwest?

As I have said in earlier articles, all of the unrest and commotion currently raging on the earth can be traced to the declining levels of vitality remaining to our sorry and dying planet. And still the band plays on as the Titanic sinks. Oh, it is a badly overworked image of the vacuousness of the response to catastrophe, but it states the case rather starkly ~ we are going down, and not only does no one know what to do, but most people just shrug it off as inevitable.

But what visionaries find most frustrating is that there actually are possible, or at least reasonable, approaches towards the amelioration of the worst of the calamities facing us. The problem is that what is needed is a

more radical transformation of every aspect of life on earth than has ever been attempted or considered before. And we are not talking about the gradual evolution of life on the planet over the next one or two thousand years ~ we are talking about the implementation of a radical program that should begin by next Tuesday, if we can wait that long.

I am not just talking about everyone ignoring my own proposed solutions to the problems ~ to my dismay and unbelief, I find no one, anywhere, suggesting any possible directions towards any other possible solutions! “C’mon, man!” At the very least, let us set up some international commission to consider the problem and come up with some possible plans to address the problems going forward. Planting a billion trees here and there is fine, but they are drops in the ocean ~ we need trillions of trees planted ~ every year from now on, for as long as life might persist.



## Droughts and Floods

July, 2021

Here I am in California, very worried about the extreme drought, the scorched earth, and the raging wildfires ~ and this is before the main “Fire Season” has really begun! And yet, while we are baking under this preview of Hell, worried about our springs drying up, our plants parched, our earth cracking up, with barely enough water for laundry or showers ~ and then we read about the catastrophic floods in Europe, and we wonder what’s going on in the world.

And yet, there is no mystery about it. For as long as I can remember, I have understood that the only hope for the survival of life on earth is to plant more trees! It’s not just about the carbon storage ~ trees retain water during the rainy seasons and gradually give it back through springs during the dry seasons. With the trees gone, the rains come with increasingly devastating force, causing catastrophic flooding and soil erosion, and then when the dry seasons come there is no water to relieve the parched earth. The whole earth is a single ecological system ~ the floods in Europe and the droughts in California are all related, and both problems could be ameliorated (over the course of perhaps the next thousand years ~ an ecosystem can be destroyed in a decade or two, but it might take a millennium to restore that ecosystem back to health) by planting trees by the millions, by the billions, and by the trillions.

And nothing else will do much good. So go out and plant some Trees,  
or start preparing to meet thy God.



# Afghanistan Solution

August, 2021

“Know when to hold ’em, when to fold ’em, and when to walk away.” The war in Afghanistan has been the most egregious folly from the very start. As I think I said somewhere earlier, “Ask the British or the Russians what they think of fighting a war in Afghanistan!” The primary point is that neither the British, the Russians, nor the Americans have any business whatsoever meddling in Afghanistan! No matter what you think of their society, their politics, or their treatment of women, the intrusion of the Yankee Finger just mucks up the mud without accomplishing anything worthwhile, whatsoever. Sure, wouldn’t it be nice if Afghanistan were run by choirs of angels instead of the Taliban? Well, for that matter, choirs of angels would certainly do a better job of governing this country than the United States Congress! In fact, the dysfunction of the entire United States political establishment shrieks the case that it is time to re-evaluate the whole system, but that’s another issue, which I have already addressed previously, and more than once.

However, as a practical matter, the intrusion of the Yankee Finger into the affairs of Afghanistan have only exacerbated the problem (*“When the Yankee Finger gets involved, it \*\*\*\*s up”*). Oh, I said that the whole adventure has had no positive benefits whatsoever, but that depends on your point of view and the definition of “benefit.” I think some of the editorial news commentators have finally begun to express the fairly obvious fact that there have been some “winners” in the whole conflict ~ American arms

manufacturers! I have mentioned that before, too, and it is an obscene and very frightening obituary for Democracy. As long as the mainstay of the American economy, arms manufacturers, make piles of money from wars and rumors of war all over the world, you may confidently predict that such wars will continue until Hell freezes over.

But I return to my primary point about the wargame adventures ~ they are counter-productive! We are beginning to see the return of partisan conflict in Afghanistan with the suicide bombers at the Kabul airport. Here we have ISIS-K vs. the Taliban. As long as the Yankees have a single boot on the ground, everyone in Afghanistan unites around the common enemy. But once those damned Yankees finally get the Hell out of there, then business as usual will once again supervene ~ the endless conflict of one faction against another, with tribal warlords and jihadists battling themselves into the dust. All the Americans have to do is *step aside*, and the problems in Afghanistan will take care of themselves! What a simple idea! What an effective idea! What an incredibly *cheaper* idea (sorry, ye American arms manufacturers)!

So all we have to do is stifle the war and weapons lobby ~ let the American arms manufacturers beat their swords into plowshares, or re-tool their factories to manufacture bicycles, or something equally useful, and give the rest of the world a break.



## I Need an Editor

October, 2021

I wish I had the energy to re-write all of my scattered writings. Over the years I have written up brief articles on one or other of the two main themes that have occupied most of my attention. I had the idea that, taken altogether, they comprise a considerable treatment of those two topics. I thought that if someone were to read over the entire assemblage they would see how all the parts fit together into a whole and lucid presentation of those two topics.

On the one hand, there was the abstract metaphysics and theology that held my attention since my very earliest years, and, on the other hand, there has been a collection of ideas relating to the sorry state of the Earth and what to do about making essential changes so that life my not only survive on this planet, but that it might even flourish and grow. Both of these themes were interwoven somewhat randomly as I set them down, with no order or sequence about them. When I prepared two books for publication, with a third in preparation (*The Laughter of God*, 2009: ISBN: 978-0-945303-24-4, *More Laughter*, 2018: ISBN: 978-0-945303-25-1, and *Still Laughing*, in preparation), I simply strung together those essays like beads on a string, assuming that the attentive reader might make sense of them all. I followed a sense of urgency that I must, at the very least, express all the ideas in writing so that some future editors might go over it all and prepare a more orderly presentation of the ideas such that they might express the essential ideas with greater clarity than my own writing has yet managed to do.

What really needs to be done is to take the entire body of work and re-write the whole thing into two entirely new presentations in which the ideas might follow a logical progression, making points systematically, leading to a clear vision of what I have been trying to say. Two such books would be required, one for each of the topics of my interest. At least I have finally managed to separate the essays into two collections, which I make available on the website as free e-books (*Selected Articles: Metaphysics and Theology, 1989-2019* ([www.tree.org/Selected Articles.pdf](http://www.tree.org/Selected%20Articles.pdf)), and *One Planet Makeover, 2020* ([www.tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf](http://www.tree.org/One%20Planet%20Makeover.pdf))). These collections offer some improvement over the random assemblage of the original writing, but there is still much work to be done. I understand that preparing a serious book is a major undertaking, not to be tossed off cavalierly as I have done, leaving it up to the dedicated reader to make sense of it all.

I don't know which of my two topics is in more urgent need of revision, but both projects represent an enormous piece of work, and I just do not have the energy to devote the attention which such an effort would require. I feel like the philosopher Wittgenstein, who wrote his *Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus*, which no one could understand, leaving it to future editors to explain the import of his writings.

In my *Tetragrammaton*, 2009, I have put together what I have called the *Keys to the Arcana*, comprising mostly a series of pictures, but I need a systematic explication of the ideas behind those Keys. This is a tall order, as the ideas are famously hard to pin down in words. I have tried to take up Lao Tzu's challenge: *He who speaks does not know; he who knows does not speak*. In many places, and only partially, I have tried lifting the veil with some feeling of success, but I cannot yet say that the whole *Theory of Everything* is

entirely tied up with a ribbon and a bow. The final (or Original) Mystery I cannot manage to reduce to words, even though I have tried very hard, and I must finally admit, with Lao Tzu, that it is, indeed, ineffable. *The hand pointing to the moon is not the moon.*

So I need an editor. Preferably I would like to find a collaborator within my own lifetime, so that I might perhaps assist with the effort. Sometimes I feel that I could really do it all myself, if only I were forty years younger and had a ten year's paid sabbatical in which to accomplish the work. Otherwise I must leave it to some nebulous or hypothetical future editor who might be able to piece together the whole vision from what I have left behind, or not.

But the project is so urgent ~ here we are on the brink of cataclysmic calamity as the earth slides into chaos, darkness, and death, and yet the airheads in positions of power just fiddle while Rome burns. It takes an aware and visionary child like Greta Thunberg to realize the overwhelming importance of what is happening to our world, and why, and the scale and urgency of the necessary response. *Blah, blah, blah* just won't cut it anymore. The fundamental problem, as I am sure I have explained in my recent writings, is that absolutely everything that happens in the world happens in accordance with someone's profit motive. We must re-align this world on some basis other than the Profit Motive, the Law of the Jungle, and King of the Mountain. That is an enormous task ! It means nothing less than a total world-wide revolution. I believe that it may be possible to manage this revolution amicably, if only the various players would understand what is at stake.

It is a very sad fact that visionaries who recognize urgent problems are faced with intransigent stumbling blocks whose idiocy threatens the very basis of life itself (I don't need to mention any names, here . . . ). The whole idea of "Conservative" is entirely inappropriate for the current state of the world. Trying to hold on to a past which is rapidly fading into distant memory as our planet descends into chaos is such a drag on any hope of progress. Somehow, persons in power must realize that, willy-nilly, we *must* embark upon a whole new basis of civilization, world-wide, or die. Of course this is very frightening to most people who simply want to live their lives the way they are used to. Somehow, all these people who are obstructing the way forward must be made to understand that some very radical changes must be happening in the very near future, and, as Dylan says, *Your old road is rapidly agin'. Please get out of the new one if you can't lend your hand, for the times they are a-changin'.*

And the metaphysics and theology are just as important as the plans for re-organizing the planet. Education is the key ! If only everyone could learn everything I have been trying to teach about Hermetic philosophy and the Colors of the Aura, then perhaps there could be a rapid acceleration of consciousness expansion world-wide, followed by serious concerted action, while there is still time (assuming that we might have any time left at all to reverse this slide into chaos before we hit irreversible tipping points).

And, speaking of Consciousness Expansion, I have suggested before that a great place to begin would be to make substantial doses of LSD (perhaps 250 mcg) freely available to everyone on the planet ~ men, women, and especially children. It could greatly accelerate the process, and bring the laggards up to speed quickly. It is not too much to say that the expansion of

consciousness is the *sine qua non* before anything further of any substance can happen.

I do not even shrink from the emphasis on Theology. If anyone doesn't yet understand the importance, nature, and meaning of God, such revelation would greatly contribute to the more rapid assimilation of the program. God is not *Deus ex Machina* ~ God works through His people ~ the people of the planet ~ those who are on His side and understand that their participation is required. Those who love God, the planet, its plants, animals, and people, must understand what is required and do their part to bring about the clarity of consciousness without which nothing of any consequence can happen fast enough to be of much good to those of us who are still alive on this dying planet, to say nothing of generations yet unborn.



# Money, Sex, and Power

November, 2021

Nothing new here ~ I've said it all before.

Money, like Sex, is an illustration of the Primary Mystery of Philosophy and Life. Power is another one, but I think Money is the more primary, more abstract *theophany*. To fully understand the meaning of Money, Sex, or Power is to see God. I remember my early Statement on the founding of the *Church of the Living Tree*, in which I was thinking of some Authority to hold the Power in the world, vested, perhaps, in the Advocate of the Seminary of the *Church of the Living Tree*. But my latest thinking has shifted to Money as the focus of attention. Money is the *éminence grise* underlying Power. Forget military expressions of Power ~ it's all about the Money. Whoever has the Money, has the Power. The Chinese seem to have figured this out; perhaps the Americans haven't.

I imagine a whole new definition, meaning, and system of this universal abstraction we call Money. The present day expressions of monetary philosophy are distinctly Medieval. The whole system of private banks and all money based on debt is a very primitive way of managing the energy of money. I want to define the political Authority (vested for example in the Advocate of the Seminary of the *Church of the Living Tree*) as the source of Money. What that would mean is that my hypothetical Advocate would create Money *ad libitum*, and use it to pay for all expenses, in pursuance of whatever policies the Advocate or Steward wishes to

promote. For example, schools, hospitals, roads, bridges, parks, free farms, and local transit would all be directly underwritten in funding from the Advocate, as managed through the Bank. In addition, a large army of tree planters would be put to work planting trees, under the direction of professionals in land use and forestry, according to priorities of importance. Anyone who is otherwise unemployed could always be hired to plant trees. The Bank, basically a huge computer system, would put out all of this money for all of these projects, along with any other activities that they wish to promote.

With the climate change emergency which is currently threatening our world, there should be no question of raising money to pay for the costs of ameliorating the effects of climate change. An Advocate who creates Money as needed could simply do whatever needs to be done, and issue the Money to pay for it. What makes the “money” have any value is that it must be used to pay for rent and taxes, and as much rent and taxes will be taken from the people as needed to maintain the value of the Money within its targeted range.

In my original presentation of ideas relating to all of this, to offset money expended I was counting just about entirely on a universal property tax as the simplest and most fundamental source and basis of wealth, the land of the earth, and the easiest to administer, worldwide. In addition to this, I imagined a system of taxes or fines relating to any resource depletion or ecological degradation (*e.g.*, carbon tax). As I have explained previously, all “money” received from taxes and fines in this way would be simply extinguished, as it would only serve to regulate the value of the money disbursed. I imagine that everyone would have an account at the Bank, with

some universal identifier, hexa-decimal number for every individual on Earth (oh, yes ~ here is that terrifying meme that everyone must have a number). Certainly any land owner who would have to pay rent would have to have an account at the Bank, as would anyone receiving funds from the Bank for any reason. Instead of a multitude of banks and bankcards and endless numbers, everyone could simply have a single number and a single account card and I.D., perhaps with a biometric identifier to be sure that the cardholder is the authorized holder of the account.

This account could be used for all purchases from anywhere, to pay fines and taxes, and also to receive funds from the Bank or from any other person. Whenever you buy anything from any merchant, they would have a card reading machine through which you could transfer funds directly, customer to vendor. You could also use any of these machines to access your account, send or receive money to or from anyone, see balances, charges, *etc.* All money would transfer at once, like a debit card, directly from customer to vendor, or from employer to worker. Suddenly a whole whirlwind of financial transactions through private banks would all become unnecessary, as all transactions would happen immediately.

All of this assumes, of course, that you have a positive balance on your account. But what if you default? Well, if you run out of money, of course the Bank would allow some grace period carrying a negative balance before stopping the card. But, finally, there must come a point at which the Bank stops authorizing payment for charges, at which point the holder of the card and the account can either live with friends or relatives, with their support, or else go to live on one of the Free Farms, where everyone is welcome to live for free, all paid for by the Church.

There would be a lot less criminal behavior, since it would no longer be necessary. Who wouldn't rather just go to the Free Farm than commit criminal or violent acts to get food or money or a place to sleep at night? And for most of those charged with criminal behavior, they could simply live at a special Free Farm designed for that purpose, like Free Farms dedicated to single parents or other special groups. Anyone requiring greater constraint than that would either be social failures or insane (pretty much the same thing), and would be treated compassionately as such. But a safe and free resting place of last resort must be made available to everyone on the planet who is still alive. This ultimate cushion would relieve a lot of the stress and social problems plaguing people all over the world. Just the relief of food insecurity would obviate the need for most wars.

The Bank could make automatic deposits to the accounts of persons with special needs ~ the elderly, the sick or injured, mothers, even children up to a certain age could receive a regular stipend. But then, as soon as you leave school, the stipend would cease, and you must earn your keep until you are old or infirm.

Employers would always look to the Free Farms to find people looking for a place to get back into the world again, so the Free Farms wouldn't just be modern debtor's prisons, with no way out. If someone goes bankrupt, they probably need more than a loan ~ they need to make some wholly new arrangements about their life. Going to a Free Farm and living in close social conditions of dormitories and cafeterias would provide people with an opportunity to form new social connections and new directions.

In terms of Power and Control, if the Bank were able to dispense money as needed, they would be more omnipotent than Lily Tomlin and *The*

*Phone Company* [okay ~ my jokes date me ~ ask your grandparents]. And so, instead of relying upon maintaining some big arsenal of weapons and bombs to maintain social order, the power to direct Money in any direction, would exercise control over just about every important aspect of life. There will be very little need for police forces, and none at all for armies and warfare. It's another example that the pen is mightier than the sword.

The amount of money that must be taken from the money supply every year to maintain the value of the currency doesn't all need to come from rent, or from taxes on property. A tax on total wealth could replace current taxes on income; *i.e.*, the meaning of property would be expanded to include all sources of wealth, so it is total wealth that would be taxed, not just income or real estate.

[*Metaphysical coffee break*: It is the nature of Money that it rises up in a pyramid formation, with the value distributed according to the principle that it funnels ever upwards to the Few wealthy at the top and the Many poor at the bottom. *Ever see this pattern before, anywhere?* It is misleading to say that this is a picture of God ~ Heraclitus knew what he was saying when he said that nothing could be defined without its opposite. So you might say that this pattern of Money illustrates not only God, but God and the Devil. In order to know God, you must know Error.]

So, if you look at the world from the perspective of the *Church of the Living Tree*, you could easily take all of the funds needed to balance the equity books exclusively from the ranks of the most wealthy. The most wealthy are the ones who can most easily pay these taxes, and they should be willing to ~ after all, anyone billed for taxation at that very rarified altitude of wealth must be among the wealthiest people on the planet (and wealth

equals power and privilege), and should pay the tax graciously. The traditional tax on real estate would serve to spread out the remaining tax among the less wealthy. The poor receive services and pay nothing. The middle classes pay nothing except a tax on property. The wealthy class pays most of the tax burden required to offset all expenditure of the Church.

Everything discussed so far, as in the overview of the *Church of the Living Tree*, omits entirely all of the commercial activity otherwise going on, which is none of the Church's business. There are commercial projects going on all the time, all over the world, and, with the exception of the fees and fines relating to damaging our environment, the Church would have no interest in any interference with the free management of anyone's commercial projects, or other affairs. That is, the Government would only exist to provide services, leaving everyone perfectly free to live their lives as they wish.

My whole plan to re-organize the social, economic, and political arrangements of the Earth is, of course, fundamentally authoritarian, which is as widely considered as unquestionably bad as free market democracy is considered unquestionably good. Well, free market democracy and other incarnations of the Law of the Jungle has been ravaging our world for millennia, and one candidate for the fundamental problem underlying civilization is the absence of any final source of authority, leaving the Earth exposed to the ravages of that famous law of the jungle. The solution to this problem is to understand that the problem is not "authority" itself, but the source of that authority. In theological terms, the chaos on our planet which has been increasingly ravaging our fragile earth these past few centuries is a consequences of the loss of the presence and influence of God. What I want

to do is to establish an institution that will encourage the manifestation of an avatar of God on Earth. Authority must come from God, and there must be some institution that could vest this authority in a spokesperson (“Advocate”) who would incarnate the word of God for the benefit of the planet.

A Seminary of students representing an alchemical vessel would be sure to produce the desired Avatar of God ~ it is a direct expression of classical magic, which any student of magic or Hermetic philosophy should understand. If such a Seminary were to be established, I would expect that, after about twenty years, the incarnation of an Avatar of God would be immediately obvious to everyone, and the world would be transformed on a dime as soon as God returns to the Earth. Kingdom of God? Return of the King? Garden of Eden? We must return to the Garden. Plant those Trees!



All of the most common causes of human misery could be transcended, such as hunger, poverty, and ill health. No one would have to lie or steal or assault anyone ~ if you run out of luck and/or money, just go to the Free Farm and retire for a while, until something else comes along. Health is the greatest good, of course, and the least we can do is to make health services free.

Most of the money required to pay for all of the expenditures of the Bank could probably come from a tax on a small group of the wealthiest persons on the planet, since the operation of private commercial enterprises consumes such a large part of the world's energy. If most of the funds needed to offset expenses could come from the extremely wealthy, then lower rates could apply to the tax on property, reducing the burden of taxes for the less wealthy.

From an abstracted view, I could imagine a whole new world going forward with natural trees and gardens as the basis of the health of the Earth. We might see the rapidly diminishing use of fossil fuels, a transition to electric vehicles, and the rapid evolution toward the sustainable and greener sources of power like solar and wind. I want to see ocean going sailboats instead of airplanes. I am sure that new technological designs utilizing both wind power and solar energy could produce very fast and efficient boats to replace the use of airplanes. Bicycles must replace the motorcar for most uses, and fresh food must be grown locally.

And we can see our poor ravaged and denuded Mother Earth finally growing a new suit of clothes. All of the Trees which have been lost on our planet must be re-grown, and the whole planet must be cultivated as a garden.

And life could go on, merrily. Within one or two thousand years we might be able to repair much of the damage caused by the last few generations of humanity. Our planet, drying out, burning up, and blowing away, might be nourished back to health and vitality by supporting living systems instead of rape and pillage. Instead of the pattern of alternating droughts and floods, we must have healthy forests of Trees to maintain the ecology of our planet, and to provide us with food.

Nuts. *And this shall be to you for food.* It's a better way than to eat the flesh of animals.



## Two Economic Fallacies

November, 2021

Other people are beginning to notice that the world as a whole, and the United States in particular, is falling apart. I see it in abstract terms as the whole world engulfed by a descent into chaos. The colors of the Aura are darkening from Orange into the ever darker colors of Red and Purple, forming the image of a whirlpool spiraling down into Black. The prognoses for the future of patterns of energy expressing this pattern are not good.



This is what the visionaries have been warning us about for many years, but the Future is finally here. Now the only hope for survival is radical change back to the higher energy of Orange, on the way up to the Blue and Green in the distant future. Otherwise, it just gets worse and worse, falling apart as it goes down. Inertia is against us, so we must seize the reins of this runaway horse and guide it back to the path before it falls off the cliff.

So, during these very trying times, it is too bad to see the decision making process hinging on two very bad economic fallacies. The first one is most regrettable. It is the inevitable axiom that “the sitting President takes the fall” during hard times. Such has been the case throughout ten thousand years of history, but it is based on a primary misunderstanding. The problem is that whenever an administration expresses a Policy of any kind, whether financial or anything else, it will usually take about twenty to thirty years before the effects of that action will be evident. Thus, sitting Presidents suffer for their predecessors’ mistakes, going back many years, yet any benefit from better policies will not be seen for another generation.

But the second common fallacy about economics has to do with the effects of inflation and debt. I thought I clarified this whole issue some time ago (*Solution to the Question of Deficit Financing*), but some people haven’t noticed. This is particularly insidious right now as President Biden is trying to get some important spending initiatives going on in the face of a headwind of inflation. Everyone seems to think that with Inflation becoming more of a problem, then massive spending is going to just drive us all over the edge. But it doesn’t work that way at all. Spending money generates prosperity, as long as the money is spent in “high expected return factor projects,” to use the terminology of the previous article. Spending money that just promotes useless waste is just flushing that money down the toilet. The more money is wasted instead of being spent wisely, the more the economy collapses and inflation supervenes.

So all the wrong questions are being asked in Congress these days. Instead of asking what something will cost, ask what will that project produce in return? The faster money is spent on good projects, the faster an

economy will prosper. So, staggering around, afraid to spend any money, is not the answer here. There is so much that needs to be done, so let's do it.



United States Congress

# Tree Planting Jubilee

November, 2021

No one seems to be getting it yet ~ high gas prices are the only way it's going to go forward. That's what Climate Change is all about. Shutting down fossil fuels isn't going to be easy ~ the obvious consequence is that the price of oil will be going up, pricing itself out of use. It will be most heavily taxed, so that, like coal, it will just stop being used.

At a certain point in the explosion of the human race in population and technology, the deleterious effects of its presence on the earth exceeded the capacity of the earth to absorb it, leaving severe effects on its biological balance and climate. Human life on earth will have to voluntarily release the earth from its grip, and allow it to grow back to life. It is People who are responsible for disturbing the biological balance of the planet. Either the human population of the earth will have to be very greatly reduced, or they will have to change their ways. They have to pull back in a great many ways, and help the earth to grow back. The long historical slide of cutting down Trees to make way for more People, has got to reverse ~ it is people who will have to give way for the trees. If they want to remain on this planet, along with the Trees, they will have to work on their part of a symbiotic arrangement. If people would take care of planting and maintaining Trees wherever the earth is insufficiently covered, then those Trees will repay that effort a great many times over. The Trees will take care of our planet, if we take care of our Trees.

It is not very comforting to hear that “the rate of deforestation is slowing down” when what we need is a world-wide *Tree Planting Jubilee*. In the midst of this planetary crisis, I cannot understand how people in Brazil are allowed to just burn and pillage the last holdout of Trees on the planet. Wrong, wrong, wrong. We are living in the *Garden of Eden*. And this is what we have done with it. If the planet be seriously cultivated as a garden worldwide, it should grow back to health within a millennium, give or take a few centuries.

So when I read about how everyone is up in arms about the rising price of gas to feed our restless feet, I can only think that right here is the nexus of the issue. It is appallingly wasteful for people to burn off millions of years’ worth of accumulated organic process residue as fuel to run their cars around, and to fly around the earth in airplanes. One or two generations witness this consumption of the planet’s biological heritage, and then it is over, and the value of the remaining organic carbon residue on the planet will be far too valuable to be burned off as fuel. The last couple of centuries have sacked the organic heritage of our planet, and left it in ruins. It remains to be seen whether or not future generations will be able to keep the flame of life alive on this planet. We are very much poorer without the Trees, and soon we may not even have much of the oil left over from their memory.

The transition to electric vehicles will happen as fast as the transition away from incandescent light bulbs. Cars running on the internal combustion of gasoline will soon join the *Retirement Museum* along with vinyl phonograph records and other curiosities. So, get used to it ~ the price of gas, the price of meat, the price of a ten minute joyride into space ~ it’s all going to go up. And the electricity to run all those electric cars and trucks

and busses is going to become very expensive for the foreseeable future, until they are able to roll out enough windmills and solar farms to keep up with the demand.

The best solution for personal locomotion is to ride a bicycle.



I had an idea of imagining a cost value for everything, much as they calculate carbon costs. Cement is wonderful stuff, but it turns out to have a very high carbon cost. If you could come up with a calculus for the total cost of anything, bicycles would come in with one of the highest negative cost numbers. First of all, the cost to produce a bicycle compared with the number of miles you can cover with it, and the value of its use, is negligible. But when the value of the health benefits shows up largely on the other side of the ledger, it turns out that it costs a whole lot less than nothing to keep and ride a bicycle. Compared with this, the total cost per mile for an automobile, counting its construction cost, operating and maintenance costs, consumption of gas and oil, and factoring in its environmental cost, would be stratospherically higher.

I have already suggested to Elon Musk that he invest in the development of hybrid-electric sailboats, powered by any configuration of solar, wind turbine, battery, sailcloth, or dancing Indians, depending on the weather. As soon as airplanes are grounded, our electric wind-up boats may inherit the market for trans-oceanic travel. But I guess he gets too many such suggestions to take much notice.



## Babies for Sale

December, 2021

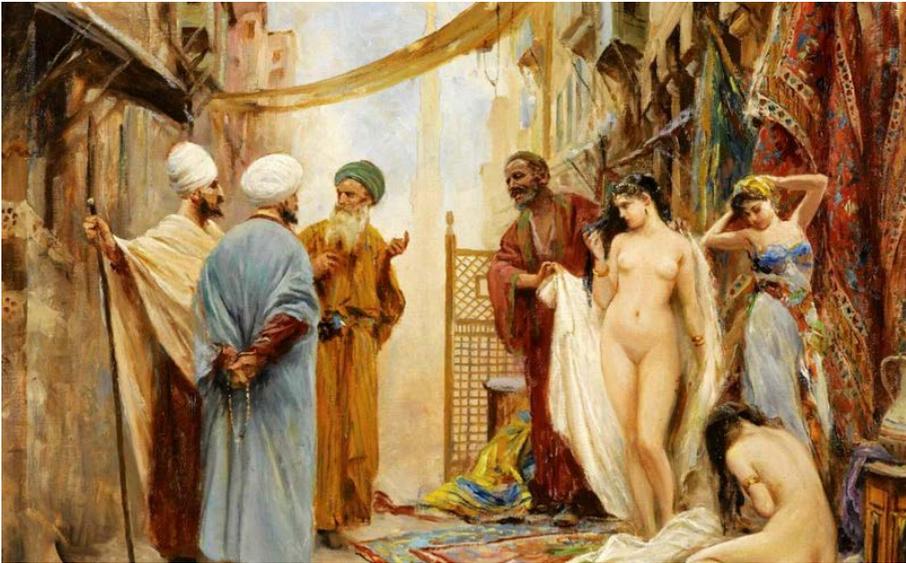
One of my most radical ideas a long time ago was the notion that it should be permissible to sell unwanted babies. There should be some limits ~ babies might only be sold, for example, before the age of six months. Of course the market would be carefully regulated, and all purchasers would have all of the obligations as well as all of the rights of natural parents. This has always seemed to me to be a better way of dealing with an unwanted pregnancy than having an abortion. Abortions might still be legal, since most parents might prefer to carry their child to term and then sell it than to have an abortion (depending on the expected price of their baby). Why should any child have to grow up in a family where one is not wanted?

I can't really think of any objections to this idea, so I don't know how to refute them. It seems to me that it would provide a great relief for many families and women who really don't want another child, yet would stop short of having an abortion. If they could simply sell the unwanted offspring to persons who wanted one, it would solve most of the problems around abortion. Some women whose babies might be expected to fetch a high price might deliberately conceive children just to receive the income.

Far more radical would be the idea of allowing parents to sell a child of any age up to the age of majority. The threat value alone would be worth a lot. "You'd better behave, or we'll sell you to the Gypsies!" Perhaps any child over the age of six years or more might have to approve of any sale.

The speculation is that any child whose parents decided to sell one would most probably be much better off with the new parents.

What would happen if the baby market were to bid up the prices of some available babies? Something of the sort would seem to be inevitable, and the market would find its levels. I have never understood the objections to this idea. It seems to solve a problem.



## In Honor of Jesus Christ

December, 2021

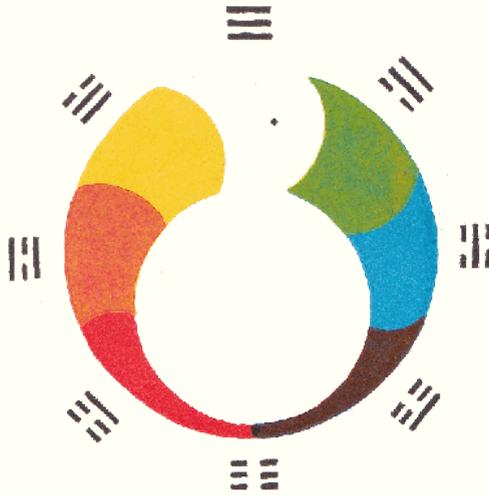
In honor of Jesus Christ, I want to review the eight layers of consciousness, represented by the series of planets and metals of astrology and alchemy, the trigrams of the I Ching, and the colors of the aura. The familiar quest of the alchemist was to transmute lead into gold, as represented by the following sequence of colors.

On the bottom is Black, solitude or death, depending on your frame of reference. Nothing to see here. Then, from the view of the bottom of the whirlpool into Black, we see the struggle for life between the anger and violence of Red and the oppression or defeat of Purple. For a large part of the human race, this is the horizon of consciousness ~ dog eat dog, and rat eat rat, as people strive to get ahead of others by theft, deceit, or violence. At a higher level than that, there is Orange, conflict or engagement, which may be anything from war to market struggle, or any work involving close interaction. At a far remove from all of that, above the fray, there is the peace and rest of Blue, where everything is in harmony with Tao. This is the object of Buddhism.

As the horizon of consciousness rises, it includes the earlier layers, but each layer is only aware of those at that level or below. Levels higher than the ideals of Buddhism are hard to find, but there are two more levels above

the Blue, not counting the union, White, at the top ~ Yellow and Green, love and grace. Yellow expresses the radiance of positive energy as love, and Green expresses the blessings of the grace of God.

The most important lesson to be learned from this alchemical sequence of the transmutation of lead into gold is that everything gets better as the level of the consciousness rises. If everyone would understand this, everyone would want to raise their consciousness as high as possible. Jesus Christ is the most famous advocate of this level of consciousness, and this is the foundation of his message. The theology of the Christian Church has been developed by later scholars, but his foundational message coincides exactly with the secret tradition of alchemy which studies the transmutation of lead into gold.



*A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another;  
as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.*

*By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples if ye have love one to another.*

John XIII, 34-35

## Legitimate Political Discourse

February, 2022

What are the limits of legitimate political discourse? No, I'm not talking about the insurrection in Washington on January 6<sup>th</sup> (no need to flog that dead horse any further ~ it's beginning to stink), I'm talking about the Canadian truckers' protest in Ottawa.

For perspective on my take on it, here is a story from fifty years ago in Providence, Rhode Island, home of Brown University, The Rhode Island School of Design, and Classical High School. The Rhode Island School of Design is visible from one of the major freeways, and it sports a large sign reading, in big letters, "The Rhode Island School of Design." Well, one fine day, commuters crossing that freeway noticed that the sign had been changed. By the removal of a few of the letters, the sign now read, "The Rhode Island School of sin." My High School History teacher at Classical told us about it, laughing at how clever it was. Of course, the school quickly restored the sign to its normal state, but then, a week or so later, it had again been changed back to the "The Rhode Island School of sin." But this time, the same History teacher was unflinching in her condemnation of the stunt as wanton vandalism with no redeeming merit whatsoever. The first time it was funny ~ the second time it was just gross vandalism.

The lesson for the Canadian truckers' strike is clear ~ opposition and protest are very highly valued features of a free society, putting it in marked contrast with places like China (Hong Kong) and Russia. You don't find me

waving too many American flags (which hasn't made much moral progress since the days of slavery, with its endless wars all over the globe), but this is one point at which I have to applaud the history and tradition of free speech. Yes! Speak your mind ~ make your protest ~ march around with your signs and banners ~ occupy Wall Street ~ clog the streets of Ottawa with trucks for a day or two ~ and then pack it in and go home. Disrupting the normal life of two countries for weeks on end not only exceeds the limits of legitimate political discourse, but it also begins to backfire, alienating people who may have applauded the protest in the beginning. It's time to go home.

By the way, I'm indifferent to the issue at stake ~ at my age, I get the vaccine and wear a mask, mandate or no mandate.

## Self Determination ~ Ukraine and Elsewhere

February, 2022

Human beings are such pig-headed fools. Here we are in a world on the brink of collapse from de-forestation, climate change, marine necrosis, and a raging pandemic, and instead of taking serious action to combat these problems, the world is ready to go to war over school-yard squabbles. The situation in Ukraine is described as the most serious confrontation since the second world war, a conflict that could easily spiral out of control to destroy all life on earth, as if the threats to the survival of life on earth were not grave enough without people exploding more bombs to hurry it along.

In February 1990, U.S. Secretary of State James Baker and Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev discussed NATO's future role. Baker told Gorbachev that "there would be no extension of NATO's jurisdiction for forces of NATO one inch to the east" and agreed with Gorbachev's statement that "Any extension of the zone of NATO is unacceptable." But since when has the United States honored its agreements or treaties? Just ask the Native Americans who have seen a long string of treaties disregarded as soon as the immediate necessity which caused them to sign the treaties had subsided. (Just donate free blankets to the Indians, loaded with smallpox virus ~ that will fix their wagon!) So the United States and their Western allies have pushed ever closer to the Russian border, and now they talk about signing on Ukraine as part of NATO. Just suppose Mexico were to make an agreement with Russia so that Russia could set up military installations and bomb silos all along the Rio Grande. ~ I don't think so.

Leave Ukraine as a buffer between Western Europe and Russia ~ this is not an unreasonable suggestion, and the Western powers are foolish to reject it out of hand.

So, all you angry blowhards, just stop all your puffing and blowing, sit down, shut up, and listen to me ~ I will solve this Ukraine problem for you in short order. The solution is to rely on the simple expedient of Self-Determination. As I understand it, the regions at the eastern end of Ukraine are inhabited by a majority, at least, of ethnic Russians who would prefer to be part of Russia than Ukraine. So what is the sense of launching an all-out war, which could easily escalate into World War III, just to maintain the “territorial integrity” of a land whose borders do not reflect the current political realities on the ground? There is nothing sacred about historical borders, which originated, in most cases, as the result of military conquest, if not marriage or horse-trading by sovereign monarchs. Simply set up referenda in all local regions of eastern Ukraine, and use the results to draw a line in the sand, to the east of which the land would be returned to Russia, and west of which would remain as part of Ukraine. So simple. I submit that this solution would be the most reasonable of all possible outcomes to this quagmire.

There are plenty of other places in the world where the existing borders are inappropriate for current political realities. I would suggest that an independent state of Kurdistan should be carved out of parts of Turkey, Iran, Iraq, and Syria, the exact borders to be determined according to the results of referenda in all affected regions. Furthermore, over in China’s neck of the woods, all nations on the planet should recognize Taiwan forthwith as an independent sovereign state ~ there is no reason why Taiwan

should be dominated or controlled by China. The same applies to Hong Kong. While it may mean arrest and imprisonment for any resident of Hong Kong to suggest it, a referendum in the city would almost certainly find that the vast majority of residents would prefer Hong Kong to be an independent and sovereign City-State than to be a vassal of Chinese war lords in Beijing. A referendum in Tibet would probably have a similar outcome, unless so many Chinese settlers have moved in as to skew the results.

I have already discussed the unconscionable atrocities committed by the Israelis against the Palestinians, so I do not need to revisit that problem here. This is just a beginning. There are plenty of regions of the globe which could benefit from a reconsideration of national borders according to the self determination of the affected residents.

[*Update:* The day after posting this article, Russia begins with its launch of a major war. All of the suffering and bloodshed to come could have been avoided with a diplomatic solution along the lines suggested above. Putin was given no other alternative but to proceed with war. Had a reasonable resolution been offered in a timely fashion, as suggested, these horrible consequences, which are just beginning, could have been avoided.]

## “Why Do We Need a World if Russia’s Not In It?”

February, 2022

This is not necessarily an empty threat. As I see it, Russia is totally isolated and economically devastated, with more economic collapse coming quickly. When a wild boar (or Russian Bear) is cornered, he will turn to his pursuers and attack, regardless of his chances of survival. If Russia is facing an existential crisis, it may just decide to bring the rest of the world down with it. Yes, of course this is madness, but Russia’s attack on Ukraine can hardly be viewed in any other light. Can you imagine any possible way this present crisis might resolve in a way that would leave Russia in a better place than before it started down this path of madness? Even a total “vi~ory” would leave Russia under the weight of the whole world’s opprobrium. Even China would not support Moscow in this, in spite of China’s desire to rub Western faces in the dirt. Russia can bask in the glory of enjoying support from Belarus and Chechnya, and that about sums it up.

I am reminded of an old story about the Middle East, which seems sort of relevant here. It seems there was a scorpion who wanted to cross the Jordan river, so he asked a turtle if he could cross over on the turtle’s back. The turtle replied in alarm that the scorpion might sting him. “Oh, no,” the scorpion replied, “Why would I do that? If I stung you, we would both drown.” So the turtle decided that made sense and agreed to allow the scorpion to ride across on his back. Half way across, the scorpion stung the turtle. As they were both going down, the turtle cried, “Why did you do that? Now we are both going to drown!” “Well, replied the scorpion, “this

is the Middle East.” The analogy isn’t really all that close, but it is close enough for discomfort.

As I suggested in my last article, responsible diplomacy might have prevented things from reaching this stage of madness, and now, again, responsible diplomacy may yet be in time to save the world from total destruction. So what can I suggest now? Well, it seems to me that Russia is by now a certifiable basket case regardless of what happens next. The West could easily offer the same terms as previously suggested (Ukraine neutrality, partition of Eastern Ukraine) without losing a thing. If the Russian Bear can be persuaded to back off and go back to its lair to lick its wounds, there is nothing to fear from the rump Russia. Putin would be forced to resign in disgrace; Russia would continue to implode; an internal revolution could even see the end of the Russian federation altogether. But forcing Russia into total annihilation risks the very real possibility that it may just bring the rest of the world down with it, as it sinks below the Jordan river, bearing the turtle (which bears the world on its back, as per ancient myth, just to sustain the weak analogy) down along with it.

I finish with one more old cliché ~ “Here lies the body of Michael O’Day, who died maintaining his Right Of Way. He was right ~ dead right, but he’s just as dead as if he’d been wrong.”

As the President of Ukraine said recently, “This may be the last time you see me alive.”

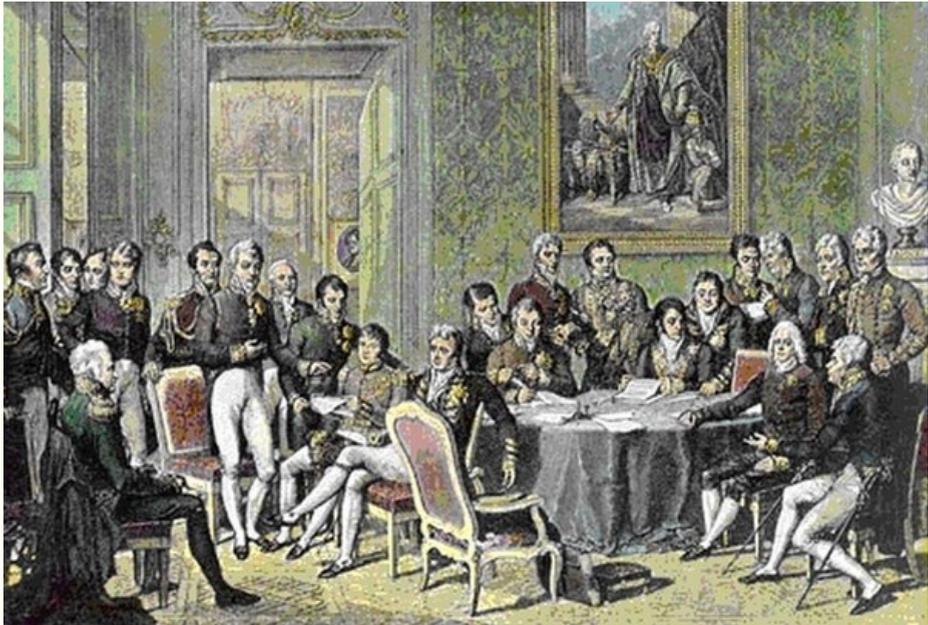
## Restore the Tsar !

February, 2022

Vladimir Putin has so thoroughly disgraced Russia that there is no continuation from here whatsoever, short of an entirely new regime in Moscow ~ or, better yet, in Saint Petersburg, in honor of Peter the Great, of glorious memory. A close analogy to what I am trying to suggest is the reconstruction of Europe after the defeat of Napoleon in 1814. Representatives of all the European states met at the Congress of Vienna to sweep up after Napoleon's rampage. Due to the brilliant management of Talleyrand, France, the defeated nation, came out without much substantial loss, apart from Napoleon's recent conquests. All the blame was laid onto the shoulders of Napoleon, and the other European powers felt no need to punish the people of France unduly (*vide: The Lives of Talleyrand*, by Crane Brinton). In the same way, if Vladimir Putin were packed off to the Gulags in disgrace, and an entirely new regime were put in place, Russia could, perhaps, rise from the ashes of Putin's madness and find a place at the table once again.

The new regime needs to be entirely new (or sufficiently old), to get the taste of Putin out of our mouths. How about a restoration of the Tsar? Perhaps the Russian people could choose to elevate the Grand Duchess Maria Vladimirovna as Empress of all the Russias. She might repudiate all the nonsense coming out of Russia ever since 1917, and begin the process of starting a whole new (old) identity for Russia. Russia might be welcomed once again to the family of Europe, sanctions might be lifted, and life might

gradually return to normal, with everyone living happily ever after ~ or at least living, which is a step up from current prospects.



The Congress of Vienna

## World War III

March, 2022

Make no mistake ~ World War III has already begun. Ten years from now, if there are any people still alive on the planet, they will wring their hands in anguish, wishing that someone had seen it coming in time to shift the march of events away from the unimaginable Armageddon that finally overwhelms our planet. And if there are those who rejoice at the end of the world, expecting that now Jesus will come back in clouds of Glory, shepherding His Elect to their Heavenly reward ~ well, perhaps that hope will mitigate their pain as the Aura of the planet sinks down into the Black.

In my last three essays on this horrible war in Ukraine, I think I have had the right idea all along. Reasonable diplomacy from the start could have stopped this whole mess in its tracks. A few guarded analysts have mentioned the glaring fact that the United States really provoked Putin into this war by the inexorable Eastern march of NATO, in violation of clear promises to the contrary. Putin's objections were stonewalled, and he was backed into a corner from which he was given no other option but to proceed with his threats. None of this exonerates Putin from his egregious acts of madness and war crimes, but understanding the background makes it possible to see that, from Putin's point of view, "he had no other choice." Nor has he any way of backing down from here without losing face. ("Ha, ha. My mistake. So sorry. Ha, ha. My bad." I wonder if there's any truth to the rumor that there is a movie coming out about Putin's war, starring Pee-wee Herman as Vladimir Putin?)

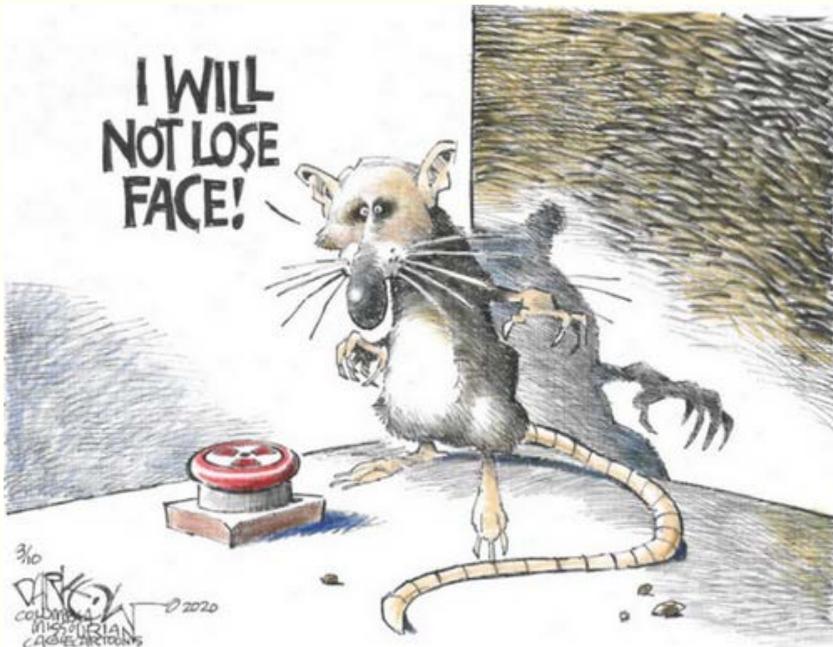
Unfortunately, the brief window of possibility that this war could have been easily stopped has passed. By now, after large parts of Ukraine have been reduced to rubble, including reckless bombing of civilians and hospitals, there is just no stomach for allowing Putin to march back to Moscow in triumph, bearing away the spoils of victory, laughing in his sleeve. No ~ reasonable solutions that would have (or should have or could have) satisfied all parties at the outset are just no longer on the table. Now the bleak reality is that Putin has no other option but to “win” this war at all costs, even if he has to escalate to bombing civilians and hospitals, further escalate to chemical or biological warfare, or go to the “Final Solution” of the nuclear option.

But these are still early days. If we want life on earth to survive, we must take action now to guide the evolution of this war into an endgame that allows life on earth to continue, and it isn't going to be easy. As I see it, and as I stated in my last article *Restore the Tjar !*, the only hope for derailing Putin's war is *regime change*. That is not necessarily an impossible objective. Russia has been very rapidly descending into financial, ethical, and social chaos. The sanctions are hitting hard, leading some commentators to suggest that a default of Russia's financial obligations could be imminent. The ruthless and bloodthirsty invasion of Ukraine has caused Russia's world standing to plummet to the depths, and the people of Russia, in spite of authoritarian pressure taken directly from the pages of George Orwell's *1984*, have realized the appalling atrocity of Putin's “special military operation” and are protesting in large numbers, risking arrest and imprisonment for their heroic refusal to remain silent.

What all of this means is that Putin cannot long sustain his monstrously unpopular war (nor can he long sustain the pretense that it isn't really a war at all). In order to force Putin's nightmare to crumble, maximum pressure must be maintained at every point, without letup. If Americans are unhappy about the current price of gasoline (I just paid over \$6 a gallon to fill my tank here in California, and that's already out of date, yesterday's news), let them ride bicycles, as I have been advocating for years [*Physician, heal thyself* ~ yes, *touché* ~ but I live in the mountains up a very steep road, thirty miles from the nearest town]. Closer to the fray, in Europe, the effects are more severe ~ if the Europeans heat their homes with gas or oil, let them turn off their furnaces and huddle with their loved ones, wrapped up in blankets, waiting for the end of this war. This IS war, after all ~ would you rather see nuclear bombs dropping from the sky? And, hardest hit of all, of course, are the Ukrainians themselves, enduring unimaginable horror as their beloved country is systematically destroyed. In parts of Mariupol they have no other option but to eat dirt and drink dust, while trying to explain to their children what is happening, and why. They keep asking for a No Fly Zone in the skies above Ukraine, but that, of course, means that they are asking for the United States and Russia to engage in a direct military conflict, which would certainly escalate, first to "tactical nuclear weapons," and finally to the haymaker, the *quietus*, as they sing a *requiem æternam* for the dying planet.

For the moment, at least, cooler heads prevail (and, as at least one commentator remarked, "Thank God Donald Trump is not our President now!"). No, the solution to this war is not more firepower, but economic warfare. Russia should be prevented from selling one drop of oil or a cubic centimeter of gas, no matter how stark the suffering at the dry end of the

pipeline. Just remember that if no oil or gas is flowing down the pipe from Russia to Europe or the rest of the world, neither is any money flowing back on that parallel pipeline that carries dollars and euros back to Russia. Keep the thumbscrews tightened to maximum pressure until finally Putin blinks. That's the way the Kremlin crumbles.



## The Aura of a Dying Planet

March, 2022

It has been clear to me for some time that all the horrible news bombarding our planet (even literally) is all related. In my studies of Hermetic philosophy and the nature of human consciousness and the colors of the aura, I have observed that as consciousness rises, and the aura colors become brighter, all things improve ~ one's personal, social, and business affairs will all prosper; one's health will improve; one will be happier and live longer. It even affects our physical bodies ~ people with high and rising auras experience an effect of "reverse aging" as they actually become more attractive physically. Of course, the converse is also true ~ when one's consciousness is in decline, things begin to fall apart; the aura becomes darker; everything begins to get increasingly worse ~ one's personal life will encounter ongoing problems; one's business affairs will suffer losses; one's health will decline; and the person's aging process will begin to accelerate as one sinks into the grave.

All of these notions are very directly applicable to the aura of our planet, which has been declining in overall vitality for generations, even centuries, with accelerating catastrophes hastening the descent of our planetary aura into the Black. It may not seem obvious at first that Putin's war invading and pulverizing Ukraine, the destruction of the Amazon rainforest, the "worst drought in 1200 years" causing more and more devastating wildfires in the western part of the U.S., the pandemic raging out of control, the loss of the Trees, the death of the oceans, and the

deteriorating political problems all over the planet are all connected events, but they are all inevitable consequences ~ and continuing causes ~ of a planetary aura which is rapidly descending into the Black. (For a review of the theories underlying these ideas, see *The Survival of Life on Earth*, *The Colors of the Aura*, *Evolutionary Leap Now*, and *In Honor of Jesus Christ*.

I am thinking again of the potential importance of such a dramatic visual representation of this picture of the decline of our planetary aura as the proposed website GaiaAura.com, in which the whole planet of the earth could be mapped according to the prevailing (and changing) colors of the aura. I remarked in *Evolutionary Leap Now* about how the events of September 11, 2001 would show up on the map as a dramatic plunge of the Aura downwards. Now, with the current horror of Putin's invasion of Ukraine (I lay the blame on Vladimir Putin rather than Russia ~ the Russian people are simply led along by the insane dictator, who allows no other narrative than his own, as in the notorious *1984*, by George Orwell, published in 1949, although "the paper is still damp from the press" as if it were just published yesterday) the Map would again show a precipitous plunge of the aura around Ukraine, with effects continuing throughout the world, with only slightly lessening effects as the distance from the epicenter increases.

Such a website would be a huge project, not only its initial construction, but also its ongoing maintenance in response to events of the earth. I think that most people are just bewildered and numbed by the ongoing rush of dystopian manifestations assailing our planet, and they just don't know how to comprehend it or cope with it. A website and Map that would portray these effects visually would provide the all-important overview

that would help people to see the connections between the apparently disparate events going on. And all of this, of course, is intended as the precursor to initiating some massive efforts to stop this train rushing downhill at accelerating speeds, and to begin some coordination of a plan to reverse some of this catastrophic collapse of our planet and its fragile biosphere.

I do not have the resources or the skills to accomplish such an important project on my own, so I am calling out for some help with this, before it is too late.

“Before it is too late”? I was just reading an article today that lamented that the biological collapse of the Brazilian rainforest may be already past the point of irreversible damage, just like the melting ice caps. Is it already too late to save this planet of ours? I don’t know, but, just as the people of Ukraine continue their resistance no matter how overwhelming the odds against them are, so, too, we must make immediate efforts to halt the collapse of our planet’s ecosystem with faith and hope, whether it seems to be too late to save anything or not. If you can help, please step forward.

# Gender Liberation

March, 2022

It's pretty frustrating for me. Here I am, solving all of the problems of the world, and yet no one is listening to me ! Take the issue of gender liberation ~ all questions of transgender issues stem from one fundamental problem ~ the attitude that everyone must be either "male" or "female." I settled this whole issue seven years ago (*Felix Polydactyl Meander*, 2015). The attitude that every peg has to fit into either a square hole or a round hole, even if you have to chip away at that peg to make it fit, seems to me to violate the whole spirit of liberation. I want to celebrate individual diversity, the right of everyone to manifest themselves in any way they wish, without regard to any preconceived notions of the way things have to be.

Things don't have to be black or white, one way or the other. When I was young and I protested against eating meat, my mother said, "All right ~ if you want to be a vegetarian, you have to be a complete vegetarian ~ never eating any meat at all." But that wasn't me ~ I didn't like eating red meat all the time, with every meal, but once in a while I might want to eat a piece of chicken or fish, and I have always loved cheese.

And then there were those who claimed that "bisexual" was just a euphemism for "gay." As if you had to be either "straight" or "gay" ~ no in-between waffling allowed ! In the same way, I think a whole continuum should be recognized between "male" and "female." If your little boy doesn't feel like a boy, and he would rather play with dolls and bake bread than play

war games with the boys, he doesn't have to turn himself into a girl in all ways ~ he can express his gender choices in whatever way feels good to him/her/one.

I can understand the objection to someone with a boy's body saying he's really a girl and he wants to play on the girls' sports team. Perhaps we should recognize a whole middle ground for in-between genders. A person with a boy's body who considers himself a girl might play on the same team with tough, butch girls who like to pee standing up. But please don't force children (or adults) into having to make a choice between only two alternatives. The world is full of diversity, and two gender choices are just not enough.

Then there is the foolish alphabet soup of naming LGBTQNBO (~ non-binary, and other). I suggest that a single title should suffice to cover all non-standard-paradigm gender choices. "Queer" covers the whole territory. "Queer" means "different," something other than the standard binary paradigm. That already includes everyone who does not or cannot identify as being on one side or the other of the binary fence. Celebrate diversity. I am queer and proud.

## Putin's Folly

April, 2022

Poor Vladimir Putin. He wanted to Make Russia Great Again, but he only succeeded in trashing what was left of poor old Russia. Russia is now more thoroughly devastated than Ukraine. All Putin can do now is to drop more bombs, killing more people and continuing the reduction of Ukraine to rubble, but he can't win any battles, and there is no hope of ever retaining any of Ukraine's territory for very long, let alone of returning the *Prodigal Son* back to the fold of Mother Russia. Russia's standing in the world is totally destroyed; its economy is ruined; its military prowess is humiliated; it is isolated and ridiculed. It is still feared the way one fears a mad dog, but it has lost all respect. Poor Vladimir Putin is like a little boy throwing a tantrum, breaking his toys in anger and frustration.

So what next for poor old bedraggled Russia? There is not likely to be much chance for any meaningful negotiation ~ no one is going to want Putin to take away any face-saving victor's spoils. He will just continue to thrash around in his anger and madness until finally there is either a *Palace Coup* or someone mercifully puts him out of his misery. But this has to happen from within Russia. There can be no question of any external force, like NATO or the USA, working for regime change. No one is going to send in any hit squad to take out the villain; it must come from within Russia, by Russians, for Russians. I hope it happens soon, because there can be no forward movement until Putin be finally assassinated or packed off to the Gulag (or the International Criminal Court in the Hague).

Then what? It can only be after Putin has finally left the stage, pondering the grim treatment he will receive at the hands of future historians, that anyone in Europe or the rest of the world can begin to move forward again. For Putin's sake, I wish him a swift and merciful death, rather than the prolonged agony of sinking into the mire of trial and condemnation. But then what happens? In an earlier article (*Restore the Tsar!*), I suggested a parliamentary democracy under the titular head of a restoration of the Tsar, but that, while being an immeasurable advance over the reign of primitive barbarity currently despoiling the Russian people, could still be considerably improved by implementing a very old idea of mine, which I have usually proposed as an institution designed to oversee the government of the whole world (*vide: New Solutions*, 1992), but the same principle could just as easily (in fact, quite a bit more easily) be applied to any smaller political entity, such as Russia.

So, after Putin's final and ignominious exit from the stage, in the ruins of what was once Russia, some visionary patriots could set up a Seminary consisting of a selection of about thirty or forty of the best and brightest Russians from the ages of about six to ten, and provide them with the best education they can manage. Then, after about thirty years or so, they could themselves choose one of their number to hold the position of Head of State for a parliamentary democracy. In this case, the head of state would not be simply a figurehead, as any restored Tsar would have to be ~ he or she could provide the primary direction for the state, as it slowly reinvents itself. A Prime Minister could occupy the role originally envisioned for such a post, as executive management implementing the policies indicated by the new head of state (who may as well hold the title of Tsar, just for historical continuity).

Perhaps, in one or two hundred years, some of these ideas of mine may yet be taken seriously, on the off-chance that life on earth should last that long. In the meantime, go ahead and come up with a better solution.

## Another Way to End the Ukraine War

April, 2022

For over 800 years, Russia has had an image problem. Russia has always seemed, at least to the more refined residents of western Europe, to be a land of uncivilized and primitive barbarians. Russia constantly tries to overcome this image and present itself as a modern, civilized country, whose inhabitants are just like everyone else, but it has been a hard sell. And now, with Putin's rampage in Ukraine, raping and pillaging, Russia's image has just been set back about three hundred years. Polite people just don't act this way in the modern era. Not that Russia is alone with this regrettable image problem ~ there are some regions of Africa and the Middle East that appear to us, in the more civilized regions of the world, to be just as primitive and barbaric as Russia. And there are places near Russia, like Chechnya, where gay men are rounded up and shot (so the government can claim that there are no gay people living there), that are as hard to understand as Russia itself.

Primitive and uncivilized regions like this are really hard for the rest of us to understand. Putin's invasion and war against the people of Ukraine seems totally senseless and baffling. Sixteen hundred years ago, roving gangs of warriors used to go around raping and pillaging, like Attila the Hun, Putin's precursor, and this was still going in the twelfth century, but there is no place for such rude behavior in modern times. We are at a loss trying to figure out how to deal with the problem.

Noam Chomsky has suggested that there are only two ways this war can end. Either Ukraine and Russia will fight doggedly on to the death, until one side or the other is obliterated (and it won't be Russia), or there must be a negotiated settlement. I have the greatest respect for Noam Chomsky ~ I have read many of his books, and I almost always agree with his point of view. He cuts through the malarkey and speaks truth to power and anyone else who happens to be listening. There are very few voices in the world up to the level of Noam Chomsky. And yet, in the present instance, I think he has overlooked a couple of other possible endgames to this war.

Let us begin by looking at the two endgame scenarios mentioned by Chomsky ~ as Zelensky desperately cries out for more fire power, heavier munitions, and war planes, it seems clear that there can be no favorable end to an ever worsening quagmire of death and destruction. Large parts of Ukraine have already been reduced to rubble; many thousands of soldiers and civilians have been killed, their bodies either dumped in shallow graves or perhaps burned in an effort to conceal the extent of the mayhem; untold numbers of women and children have been abducted and taken into Russia, much like the stories of Gypsies stealing children to augment their numbers, and still the war goes on, with no end in sight. But let us take a look at the alternative ~ some sort of negotiated settlement. The problem with attempting to work out a negotiated settlement is that Putin has already made it clear that he intends to devour the whole of southern and eastern Ukraine, perhaps using those conquests as a staging ground for further incursions into Moldova, so what sort of negotiated settlement did Chomsky have in mind? Unfortunately, anything that Putin's Russia might accept would look very close to appeasement ~ a very unpalatable resolution of this

war. Appeasement of the Russian Bear would be like communities allowing a monster or a dragon to devour a few children from time to time so that the rest of the community could go on living ~ not very palatable at all; no. There may have been a time, before Putin's invasion, where some negotiated settlement might have prevented this war in the first place, but that ship has sailed, regrettably, as an ounce of prevention could have been worth many megatons of cure (if you feel a chill, the allusion is intentional).

But there are two other possible avenues to ending this war, which I want to suggest now. One of them I have already mentioned before ~ regime change (*vide: Restore the Tsar!* and *Putin's Folly*). That really seems to me to represent the only really hopeful ending to this horrible war.

But it is a fourth possible road to ending this war that I want to discuss as today's idea. The real root of the problem is the primitive level of consciousness prevailing in Russia. Loading up the truck with more and more powerful munitions isn't really going to ameliorate this problem at all. I suggest a program aimed directly at raising consciousness in Russia.

I call on LSD chemists world-wide to provide at least fifty million trips worth of LSD to Russia for free or low cost distribution. Perhaps it may be overly optimistic to expect President Joe Biden to invoke the Defense Production Act to mandate and finance the production of sufficient LSD to supply this need, but I think there are plenty of wealthy philanthropists who would gladly put up the required funds to get this project off the ground (high off the ground). Of course it will be the young people, as always, who will lead this new psychedelic revolution in Russia. With wave after wave of Peace and Love vibes washing over the land from one end of Russia to the other, the Russian people will rise up in short order to bring down the Putin

regime and usher in a whole new and higher consciousness. They will beat their swords into plowshares, and the Bear will lie down with the Lamb in peace and love.



# Abortion

May, 2022

All the Liberals are up in arms about the pending betrayal of the Supreme Court, but it is not up to the Supreme Court to rule on this issue. Questions about the value or morality of abortion, and even the question of whether or not a majority of the American people want access to abortion are just not relevant to the Supreme Court. The Judiciary is an altogether different arena from Legislation. As I understand the issue, the Constitution has nothing to say about any question of abortion, therefore it is simply not up to the Judiciary to rule on this issue. The problem thus becomes very simple ~ if a majority of the American people wish to have access to abortion, then it is up to Congress to address the question and pass appropriate laws. Is this so difficult? I understand that Congress is run by petulant schoolboys these days who really haven't any interest in what is good for the country ~ they only want to serve their own interests, and the entire Republican party just votes reflexively against any legislation proposed by the Democratic administration (at great waste of the tax-payers' money ~ how about abolishing the Senate altogether?), but, on the present question, with a large majority of the American people in favor of legal access to abortion, perhaps some Republicans might prefer to consider their chances of re-election rather than mindlessly rubber stamping the decrees of the Republican Party. Even without abolishing the filibuster, it ought to be possible to line up at least 60 votes in favor of a legal abortion measure.

If they absolutely can't do it, then perhaps it is time for a Constitutional Convention to come up with a system of government that might be more responsive to the will of the people. The simplest fix would be simply to abolish the Senate entirely, as mentioned above ~ the Senators are just drones living like parasites off the body politic who serve no useful function whatsoever ~ *waste 'em*.

## The Price of Gas

May, 2022

As the price of gas continues to rise out of control, everyone is up in arms. President Biden is willing to sanction more oil and gas leasing on federal lands in an effort to address the problem. Elsewhere in the world, coal fired power plants are continuing in operation and new ones are being built in an effort to offset the rising costs of fossil fuels.

Wrong, wrong, wrong. The price of gas *has* to go up ! High gas prices are very good news. Skyrocketing prices for wood products of all kinds are very good news. This is the face of resistance to climate change. This world is suffocating (literally) under clouds of greenhouse gases largely caused by out of control use of the private automobile. The joke is that in Los Angeles, people drive their car in order to cross the street. If this world is going to recover from the onrushing climate change catastrophe, we are just going to have to get used to constantly rising fuel costs. Commuters will have to car-pool, take the train, ride a bicycle, or, better yet, move closer to where they work (so they can more easily ride their bicycle to work). And all of this flying around the world to attend some frivolous social event has got to stop. The most effective and obvious way to change people's habits is by directly affecting the costs of excess fuel consumption.

High gas prices ? Instead of auctioning off more gas and oil leases on federal lands, the government should add another \$12 per gallon tax at the pump for gasoline (OK, starting with an extra \$2, and increasing annually

until we reach the targeted result of dramatically reducing reliance upon gasoline fueled transport).

Welcome to the new world in which we are all trying to stay alive in the face of rampaging climate catastrophe. Get used to it.

By the way, I don't begrudge the billions of Elon Musk, Jeff Bezos, or Bill Gates. Bill Gates blazed the trail for the most incredible advance in technology since the printing press; Jeff Bezos set up a very nifty online marketplace, in which they do a lot of things right; and Elon Musk was right up front with the essential new direction for the automobile (but cash out of Space-X before the crash). But, as they requested themselves at the Davos Summit, tax them very heavily ~ they won't mind at all. As long as a wealth tax be applied equitably, all the mega-wealthy will still have plenty of money for their toys, and if that means a stupid big yacht, I hope it gives them pleasure. As for me, I would have more fun in an 18' sloop-rigged sailboat. Actually, now that I think about it, if I had the funds, I might go a little bit bigger.





## The Chain of Love

June, 2022

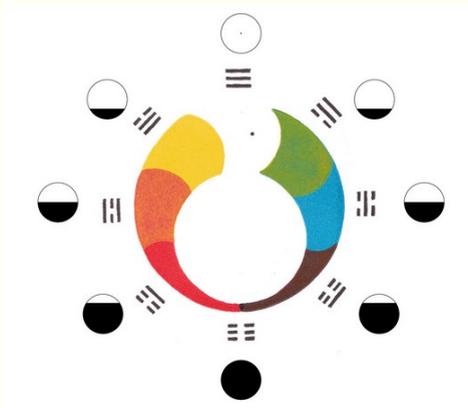
There is a secret to love and sex and pleasure, and I wish more people would understand it. The secret is that the most pleasure is felt by the person giving the love (Yellow, *Tui*, on the wheel of eight different metals, or levels of consciousness, of Hermetic Alchemy). Receiving love (Green, *Sun*) is a very different kind of a pleasure, a receptive pleasure, in contrast with the expansive pleasure associated with giving love.

So many people do not know this, and lead very unsatisfactory sex lives and personal lives trying to find love, by which they think they mean finding people to love them. The lesson is that if someone wants to discover all of the hidden delights and pleasures of sex, about which they have heard so many exciting rumors, all one needs to do is to *find somebody to love*, as the *Jefferson Airplane* advised us back in 1967, so long ago. I heard them singing it live in a small club in Boston before anyone knew who they were. Just imagine what a different world this might be (*writing on 24 June, 2022*) if Vladimir Putin had learned this lesson, or figured it out, at an early age. If only someone could give him 500 mcg of LSD, even now, it might yet turn things around. Unfortunately, Putin has a long climb ahead of him, operating, as he does, way down among the Red and Purple of Attack and Oppression, far below those of us who enjoy a more elevated consciousness.

Plenty of people have been trying to give this secret away long before the Jefferson Airplane, starting with Jesus Christ, who, of course, was ahead of his time (old hippies will understand that the pun is intended).

Trying to figure out a way of promoting this idea, I came up with the *Chain of Love*. To simplify a complex problem, when people meet, the interest is not necessarily balanced or equal. Often one person may have an interest in drawing closer (*boy chafes girl*) while the other person draws back (*girl runs away*). This is a major cause of shyness ~ one may be afraid that the other person will not reciprocate the interest. So the concept of the *Chain of Love* is not to *reciprocate*, but to *pay it forward*. One finds someone else to whom one wishes to express love, and explains that, instead of reciprocation, the person is invited to *pay it forward*, expressing new love to someone else of their choice.

You don't have to pass it on just once ~ anytime you wish to express unconditional love for someone on these terms, you can start a whole new chain of love. How to express the love? Of course that would depend upon the persons involved, but a nice dinner followed by a full body massage would be an easy way to start. Your *paramour* would probably feel very good, and will be motivated to pass on the chain of love. Please don't break the chain.



## Democracy in Crisis

July 2022

An *NPR/Ipsos* poll released in January revealed that the overwhelming majority of Americans believe that U.S. democracy is “in crisis and at risk of failing.”

America’s problem is a very old and classic problem. It is similar to the dilemma of a person who is married or otherwise united to or with someone who is unsuitable for one’s present needs. One has to decide whether to stick with the one you’ve got or plunge headlong into the mysterious and unknown waters of the Open Sea in search of another, and hopefully more suitable, partner. Sometimes there is another choice nearby, clutching at one’s elbow, and sometimes one is alone and living life as a solitary fish in the sea.

The partner with whom we have been married here in America is that article of Holy Writ, *the Constitution*. It is getting old by now, and needs a bath, and seems to be carrying on in some confusion, quite unlike the confidence of youth. Congress has been experiencing its senior moment for decades now. But do we love her, after all, or do we send her off down the road, and change her in for a younger model? Boy, do I play a hard game for the Devil’s Advocate! There is that image of the shameless old man who tosses the woman out into the street who’s been living with him for so long, to trade her in for a younger woman. You want to say, “No, no ~ you don’t

want to throw her out ! Keep the old girl you know; you never know what you might end up with if you take on someone new.”

And yet here I am advocating that it is time to lay that document, reverently, to rest. On the whole, that constituting document was a brilliant achievement. It served as the backbone of the country from its inception, and, for all of its increasingly glaring faults, it actually provided a matrix out of which this country has been able to survive and prosper. But now it is just breaking down. Now that Democracy is not the only problem, dwarfed, as it is, by the more serious problems of the nuclear annihilation of all life on earth, the escalating climate catastrophe, exploding pandemics, jungle warfare, capitalist aggression, the death of the oceans, and the loss of the Trees, there is just no time left to tolerate the follies and squabbles of the capitalist class as they plunder the earth in her final moments going down.

Let's face it ~ the Constitution is the founding document of a corporation for the profit of its members. Its members, mind you, not the Corporation itself. “The Corporation” is just the legal entity they dreamed up to hold the losses achieved in favor of the wealthy few. That twenty odd trillion dollars of the National Debt represents the pillaging of the wealthy class who have pocketed that amount, leaving the Nation to hold the losses. All of the power in the country is represented by Money (“One Dollar, One Vote”).

While that policy works very well in the marketplace, it fails utterly when forced to serve as the final authority for regulating the affairs of our planet. The final authority for anything that happens on this planet goes to the person who pays the most money. Who pays the piper, calls the tune.

So that's all wrong, then. Our poor Constitution is just not up to dealing with the problems of the present day! The survival of ~ not only human life, but all life on the planet ~ depends upon some planetary evolution away from Money and Power ruling the world, in favor of some system established for the survival of the host planet. Money and Power are destroying this planet as fast as anyone is trying desperately to save it. The egregious carnage going on in Ukraine is so dumbfoundingly stupid as to beggar belief. The last thing we need is all of those bombs reducing everything to rubble while everyone ramps up the extraction of fossil fuels, accelerating the downward whirlpool of life dying out.

I have already explained the causes of inflation ~ it is really the whole question of prosperity or poverty (*vide: Two Economic Fallacies*). As long as money is spent with a high Return Factor Probability, then it is a good investment and will increase the overall prosperity. And when money is spent with low Return Factor Probability (like, in the high negative numbers) then you are on your way to losing Grandma's farm. The obvious example of Negative Return Factor Probability is war, as Putin is learning to his cost. Both sides lose during warfare. All the amount of capital value that is vaporized into annihilation during warfare goes toward the impoverishment of the people (and the wealth of the few).

So it is not spending money that is causing inflation; it is the waste of money and resources in non-productive directions, such as war. All of that loss is being felt as inflation, high gas prices, and, in general, increasing overall poverty, all the way around. In order to cancel out the negative effects of negative expenditures, double that amount of high positive return factor expenditures needs to be made to balance it out. When the positive

expenditures outbalance the negative expenditures, the entity moves in the direction of increasing prosperity. When the negative expenditures outbalance positive expenditures, then that entity slides down into poverty, usually experienced as an increasing polarization between the haves and the have nots.

So for every trillion dollars spent on war and the military, two trillion dollars needs to be spent on planting trees, building schools and hospitals, and services to the people. When people say, “Oh, we are spending so much money on war and the military that we really can’t afford to spend money on anything else,” that means they want the whole of the spending to be on negative projects, and nothing for making the world a better place. That’s the recipe for continuing to plunge into that downward whirlpool into annihilation that I have been describing.

So, to escape the bad effects of all of this negative spending, the solution is to spend a whole lot more in the positive direction, otherwise there just isn’t any hope. And as long as it is the people with the most wealth in the world determining how the money should be spent (*the Masters of Mankind*, according to Adam Smith), it is a certainty that the end is near.



I have been saying this for thirty years or more. It is all there in my collected writings, (*One Planet Makeover*). The essence of the idea is to create an institution to hold the final authority to replace the plutocrats and oligarchs who have been pillaging the earth up until now. In other words, the idea is to effect the transition from the *Jungle* to the *Garden*, overseen by the Gardener. The Gardener would be chosen by the *Seminary of the Church of the Living Tree*, or some other *World Institute of World Studies*, whose mandate were to take care of the Earth in Trust.



I've used this picture before, but I like it.

## End the War Now

July 2022

This war in Ukraine is just the latest bleeding ulcer on this planet of ours. Yes, even the Russian invasion of Ukraine, just as much as Climate Change, the Pandemic, and the Plague of Frogs, are all caused by the collapsing levels of planetary consciousness in a devastating feedback loop that bodes not well for survival. The threat to the survival of life on earth is so great that the most desperate temporary measures have to be implemented immediately. In order to save the patient, immediate intervention is required.

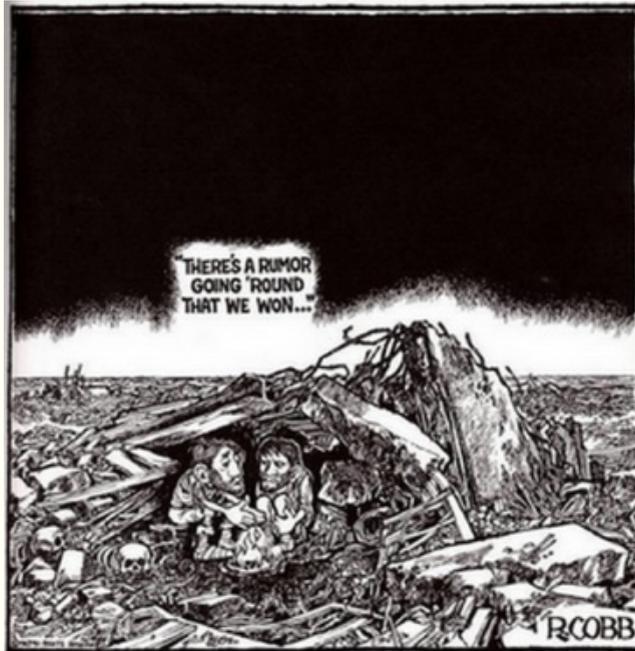
This conflict in Ukraine is so stupid, but there will be no way to stop it without the intervention of a Higher Power, and there isn't any in evidence at present, at least not on Earth. When two schoolboys fight, either one or the other is defeated, and, if you are Achilles, you hitch his body to your chariot by his heels, and ride around and around the plain of battle, with your foe's body bouncing in the dust for all to see from both sides of the conflict, in order to inflict maximum humiliation on the defeater warrior. (Homer's *Iliad* is really pretty funny, a laugh a minute.)

So, absent the Higher Power, the only thing to do is to withdraw from the conflict on whatever terms are demanded. This will probably mean formal recognition of the independence of Crimea and the eastern Donbas provinces (or their integration into Mother Russia), as well as the stipulated neutrality of Ukraine, with no more talk of joining Europe.

But it will be a Pyrrhic victory. Russia may end up “owning” some more hectares of land, but it will have to maintain them by employing a constant garrison of troops to oppose an ongoing insurgency, at great expense. The whole adventure will have cemented the rest of Europe into the strongest bonds it has ever had in opposition to Russia. What price victory? The sanctions will be maintained, and the Russian economy will struggle along, falling deeper into poverty just like the rest of the world, as the declining planetary aura drags everyone down. The cumulative cost of raging fires, tropical storms, mass shootings, melting ice caps, pandemics, and war will gradually drag down the overall prosperity everywhere, with accelerating dolorous effect. Russia will have gained nothing by its tantrums, except to be pushed down even further. This is such an explosive situation that it almost seems inevitable that it will finally go up in smoke, as Armageddon finally brings us to the End Times, and we get to discover what those end times really are. And when we die we will understand what we mean by eternal life.

No, if there is to be any hope of survival, we have to stop the warfare going on before we can begin to address the rest of the problems raining down upon those of us who are still surviving in these last days of the human race on earth. The only long term hope of turning this collapse around is to raise the planetary consciousness as quickly as possible. What a tall order! The idea of my proposed website (*GaiaAura.com*) dramatically showcasing the declining Aura of the planet in dying color, is to make the reality of the situation starkly clear to everyone. All of the areas of greatest problem on the planet will stand out vividly by the color of the prevailing aura. But understanding the problem is only the barest beginning ~ to actually initiate a process of raising the Aura, it will take either another incarnation or Avatar

of God, or else a great many millions of trips of LSD distributed all over the earth. Or perhaps both at once.



# The One World Government Problem

July 2022

This “One World Government” business seems to be about the most red hot *Mother of All Conspiracy Theories* of them all, enough to instigate a barroom brawl wherever it is mentioned. I have never understood it. Reading in history about the slow and steady progress towards unification in all of the various princely states of Europe, it is possible to see a long view of what is going on. It was not so long ago that all of Italy, for example, was just a jungle of sovereign states and powers, endlessly warring and conspiring with each other. This process has been going on for centuries, millennia, and it has a long way to go. The inevitable teleology is pretty obvious ~ sooner or later, the entire human race must be drawn together into a single fold, as a matter of survival and growth. In every case, unified countries show greatly improved cooperation among the various peoples enfolded under their banner.

It is not as though I haven’t noticed it yet, or mentioned it ~ apart from my call to plant Trees everywhere, by the millions, billions, and trillions, this One World Government problem has been my most insistent voice. I have just looked over the October 2020 article, *One World Government*, and it’s all there, clear as a bell. Here, and previously, I have celebrated some of the world’s greatest visionaries ~ Einstein, Teilhard de Chardin, Bertrand Russell, and H.G. Wells, all of whom have stressed the obvious and urgent necessity of completing this unity of the world, before any further progress can be made on any front. That means this has to

happen *first*, before you need expect much progress on war, death, taxes, or climate change.

But what I can't understand is *why is this not clear to everyone?* It takes a child like Greta Thunberg to stand up and shout, "The Emperor is wearing No Clothes! ~ and why hasn't anyone else noticed?!" Our "Leaders" are doing nothing; and that's the best of them; the worst ones, like Vladimir Putin, Donald Trump, or Jair Bolsonaro are waving flags and selling hot dogs, while applauding and rejoicing in the destruction of our planet. Our world is desperately out of control on every hand, and getting worse on every level; and every time we hear about it getting worse, we are told that it is six times worse than it was thought to be before. And yet, the rampaging *Masters of the World* go on partying and pillaging as fast as they can, while the rest of the population just look on, dazed, like the zombies they are, ὄχι πολλοί.

What I find most astonishing is that no one else seems to be bothered about what's going on, at least not bothered enough to suggest any way at all of dealing with the problem. It is not a matter of some world-wide conference of the various states and powers (*read: wealth*) of the world in which there are numbers of suggested Programs of how to progress forward, all of which are hotly contested, as no agreement can be made on which course to pursue. No. There is nothing at all. No one has a clue. Yawn. The only choice on the Ballot is *Business as Usual*. Anyone who advocates anything different is considered a radical or a deviant (as, of course, they are). Not that anyone's taking a vote. It seems to be taken for granted that nothing can be done. Just keep the popcorn coming, and watch the show: *The Decline and Fall of Planet Earth*.



I have been calling for a *Convocation of the Wealthy and Powerful* (the *Masters of the World*), as the only ones who have the power to make something happen. But now I think that perhaps what is needed is a *Convocation of the Visionaries*. So now I call to all Visionaries of the world ~ let us meet in *Conclave at the Grotto*, and try to work out a plan of action. Yes, I have a great many ideas of my own, but if anyone has some better ideas to propose, I want to hear all about them.

## All Systems in the Red Zone

July, 2022

The collapse of the world as we know it shows the failure of existing institutions. We desperately need to get something new going on, and *yesterday* (i.e., last century). They tell me that the frog in the hot water story is a fake ~ any frog worth his salt will have enough sense to jump out once the water begins to get too hot. So it is just human beings who are unable to adapt fast enough to changing conditions in time to save themselves and their potential progeny from destruction.

The impression that made me take up my digital pen this morning was a vision of the earth bursting to the point of explosion with increasing tensions all over the world. I have noticed before that when a system (a single organic entity, like a person, or more complex, like a planet) becomes overloaded with tension, there will be some point of release. On a human scale, if a person has some nervous tension erupting in some organic symptom, it does no good to treat the symptom. If you stop some nervous eruption at some point on your body, the tension will just burst forth somewhere else, like whack-a-mole. The itch, irritation, or ulcer is biologically or physically necessary to disperse the accumulating tension, which is a real physical energy field. The only way really to address the problem is to resolve the underlying source of the tension. *If you can resolve the ongoing conflict with your wife, then the neurotic manifestations will subside.* In other words, a good orgasm is so much better than a nuclear bomb (to

mix my metaphor from a person to a planet ~ I hope you can follow the logic, changing horses in midstream).

On a planetary scale, I have noticed that the world has been constantly at war, somewhere on the planet, for the last few hundred years, at least. I have had the impression that these wars serve exactly the same function as the neurotic eruption on a person's body ~ the planet just needs a pressure release valve to dissipate the accumulating tension. I have also noticed that when one conflict is finally restrained, or constrained to moderate rumbling instead of hot war, then a major conflict will erupt somewhere else on the planet to compensate, so that the excess tension of the planet can have some point at which it can be released.

About five years ago I suggested a resolution of the ongoing tension with North Korea by holding a chess match between Kim Jong-un and Donald Trump (*A Solution to the Fiasco of North Korea*). Now I suggest a match between Volodymyr Zelensky and Vladimir Putin. If Zelensky wins, Putin takes his toys and goes home. If Putin wins, Ukraine gives up the Donbas and Crimea and agrees to Ukraine neutrality and abandonment of NATO aspirations. No matter who wins, Ukraine, Russia, Europe, and the world will be a whole lot better off than they are at present. Perhaps we can make the match a best of seven, in order to maximize the efficiency of releasing accumulated tension. No proxies allowed; principals only.

But, of course, a new locus of tension would quickly materialize somewhere else on the planet, so this would be a very temporary solution. For a real and lasting solution to this problem of international tension, there must be an international solution, such as I have been recommending for the last forty or fifty years. The argument against my plan is that it is just too

enormous a design to have any prospect of realization. But my answer is that the central feature, the establishment of a new source of planetary authority, can be started immediately ~ the establishment of an international Seminary, a school of international studies, to provide the environment for an Avatar of God to incarnate. This Seminary can be established immediately as a school without any political authority at all ~ it will be up to this Seminary and their elected Advocate to evolve into a position of increasing authority in the world. All we need is the funding for a sufficient endowment to establish the Seminary, and then let the evolution of the plan proceed from there on its own momentum. This can be done immediately, as soon as funds be subscribed. *The Church of the Living Tree* provides a ready-made organizational structure.

I have been advocating this plan for so long that a single link or two is useless ~ refer to one of my two collections of selected writings ~ *One Planet Makeover*, 2022.

I have been living on this planet long enough to have witnessed the ongoing collapse of the biological integrity of our sorry planet. Will it continue the slide into the Black, or will some energy arise to promote the survival of life? Stay tuned, do something, or pass the absinthe.

1871  
RECIPE  
TRADE MARK

# ABSINTHE

An Elixir of Intellect & Vision  
THE ARTIST'S CHOICE.

AS SEDUCTIVE &  
INSPIRING AS  
ITS FAMOUS  
DEVOTEES.

Distilled in small  
batches from home  
grown organic herbs,  
especially Versalles  
Wormwood (*Artemisia  
Absinthium*) together  
with anise, fennel and  
angelica in the finest  
traditions of the French Maestri.  
The colouring herbs used  
create the vibrant green hue...

TONIGHT'S FOLLY IS  
TOMORROW'S REGRET

*Deus Perditus*

August, 2022

I always keep looking for the root causes of problems. It is useless to keep stretching new band-aids over festering wounds, when what we really need is something much more fundamental. I look at the political problems facing the United States, and the Rest of the World, too, and I compare it with the escalating Climate Catastrophe our planet is experiencing, along with the Pandemics, and the Fires that are literally burning our planet up, and I try to think, "What is the Root cause of all of this mayhem? What is really causing this?"

My standard answer, for the last fifty years or so, has been that the wanton destruction of our planetary heritage of Trees is the biggest problem underlying everything else. Now they are telling us that planting trees is not even sufficient anymore. No, it is not *Sufficient*, but it is *Necessary*. This planet is too far gone to be restored to vitality merely by re-planting the Trees that we have destroyed. But it is the underlying pre-condition before anything else can really begin to help. It's not just about carbon. There is a whole organic biosphere that needs to be restored, and packing compressed carbon dioxide into barrels buried in the ground (at astronomical expense gleefully financed through the Banks) is not the solution. A much better solution is to restore all of that carbon to the planet as Trees that have always been the foundation of its health and vitality.

But I have realized that this problem cannot even be addressed in today's world, as long as the planet continues as a lawless raging jungle, activated solely by financial considerations. I have said before that Money is the same as Power, in the same way that Matter may be converted into Energy ~ they are two names for two expressions of the same underlying concept. And, just to emphasize again the main point, that is no way to run a railroad, let alone a Planet. That whole cloud of psychic energy which we call Money (or Power) is what runs this planet, and has been causing its inevitable collapse, which is now upon us.

So, before we can address the physical dying of our planet, we have to address the raging conflagration of Power Points (*e.g.*, Donald Trump, Vladimir Putin, Xi Jinping, Big Oil, Google, Amazon) all struggling for dominance, which is the cause of the planet's disease. Yes, of course this is the same old theme, because there really isn't any other hope unless we figure it out ~ that *reliance upon financial gain and profit is not suitable as the motivating force driving all activity on the planet.*

But today's idea is to see the problem from a yet more fundamental view ~ always trying to get to the ultimate Root of the Problem. And I find that all knowledge of God seems to have been lost to the present generation. *Deus Mortuus, Deus Absconditus, aut Deus Perditus.* Is God Dead? Or is He only in Hiding? Or has He been Lost?

Since my father was a Methodist minister, I encountered the problem of God at a very early age, but couldn't understand it. Since then, I have made it a major study, and long ago I began to figure it all out. Now it all seems so simple and obvious. Whether you believe in God or not, at least it is clear what it means. *God is to the World as a Gardener is to his Garden.* Did

the Gardener die? Has he turned from his garden and hidden himself away?  
Or has the Garden lost its Gardener?

All this talk about the Gardener makes me sound very conservative, certainly paternalistic (although, of course, the Gardener we are looking for might be either male or female, or even something in-between). Authoritarian is the word, I guess. Yes, certainly ~ it is all about the *Source of Authority* ! That is the fundamental problem of the world, and the one which must be addressed first of all, before the other problems can be sorted out. You need a King to keep the Nobles in check. The King, whose power comes from God, allies with the People, in the same way that the whole Free Farm economy and all the free services of health, education, food, and transport are all to support the People, while the Nobles are taxed by the King to pay for it all. But the King cannot be just the most powerful bandit of the lot ~ He must be on a higher level, in which the King is really identified as God. It is no coincidence that this pattern is exactly the pattern of human society from its infancy. So, yes, we long for the Return of the God-King, as in all the best fairy tales, and, lest you misunderstand, we are certainly not talking about the Donald ! What a comical joke for people who somehow yearn for the *Return of the King* to see someone like Donald Trump as the possible Messiah they have been looking for. My viewpoint rises quite a bit higher on the Conservative scale than that ! No, we need to recreate a new King as an Avatar of God in a dedicated Alchemical Vessel.

A lot of people are very fearful of the implications of all of this, but it is certainly clear to me and to a great many other visionaries that our little garden would be a whole lot better off if the Gardener would come back. Please, if we have lost our Gardener, let us cultivate a new one. If we gather

a Seminary of healthy young people from all over the world, and give them the best encouragement we can in every way, then surely an Avatar of God will come into Being among them. That's how magic works.

And if you can figure that out, you will not only understand Magic, but you will also understand God.



## We Are Living a Dystopian Novel

September, 2022

The collapse of all interconnected biological systems has been accelerating exponentially. We have suddenly reached the point where the end is now clearly in view. We are not the first generation to believe that the present inhabitants of the world are living in the last days. I have just been reading Boccaccio's *Decameron*, which starts out by setting the scene of the Black Death in the city of Florence in 1348. Death was so omnipresent that many people lost all reason, and abandoned all restraint, morals, property, and precaution. It was a descent into Chaos, literally the Black Death.

*Mirabile dictu*, there were actually some survivors of the human race to soldier on, putting new human beings on their God-forsaken planet, who somehow managed to go on living to suffer another day. And now it is upon us again. Every day's news brings more evidence of the Last Days. Amidst escalating pandemics and climate change, we have the Russians launching a war of aggression against Ukraine; we have melting Arctic ice sheets raising sea level by another ten inches; we have 1000 year droughts and floods; we have our poor planet literally burning up with out-of-control forest fires; we have monsoon floods in Pakistan credibly nominated as one of the worst natural disasters of all time; we have raving lunatics being elected President of the United States, and we have almost half the country supporting the guy; we watch dumbfounded as the Zaporizhzhia nuclear plant melts down in slow motion, ready to rain down destruction over the whole of the contested area; we have maniacs like Bolsonaro in Brazil rampaging

destruction upon the last remnants of the Brazilian Rainforest ~ all we need now is another Nero playing his fiddle, or Gabriel blowing his Horn.

So what else is new? Are we all suffering from catastrophe fatigue? Are we waiting for Aliens from outer space to land on our planet, or a new Messiah who will lead us all back to the Garden of Eden? Or is it time to crack open another bottle of absinthe and go down laughing, like the desperate revelers of Boccaccio's *Decameron*? It looks like the human race has collectively given up the struggle and we are all "sleep-walking towards the destruction of our planet," as warned by António Guterres.

The root of the problem is that our planet is and always has been ruled by Money, Power, and Greed. There is no hope of survival short of a planetary-wide total system change, to put the direction of planetary survival in the hands of new Stewards who will consider the Earth First, not America First, not the Russian, German, or Hebrew Motherland or Fatherland First, nor the Faithful of Allah, nor any other parochial interest. Let us put the Earth and her Trees First, that the survivors of these times, in case there are any, may have some chance of finding shelter on an otherwise desolate planet.

*Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad.*

## The Only Way Out

September, 2022

It isn't easy trying to live a simple life in retirement, tending my fragrant roses and my walnut trees while the world all around me is hurtling to destruction at an accelerating pace. Everyone is wringing their hands in despair, but no one seems to have any idea about how to solve this crisis. I guess I really don't have to repeat the litany of the collapse of everything we have taken for granted for the last 60,000 years ~ even if you don't read any newspapers, print or digital, the collapse is all around us ~ global warming causing fire, flood, famine, war, and pestilence. Just when you thought we were getting a handle on COVID-19, then we have monkeypox, and now polio is trying to make a come-back. What's next, the bubonic plague (the Black Death, *Yersinia pestis*)? If you are looking for something to read to your children at bedtime, try *The Plague*, by Albert Camus (this is what's known as black humor). *"He knew what those jubilant crowds did not know but could have learned from books: that the plague bacillus never dies or disappears for good; that it can lie dormant for years and years in furniture and linen-chests; that it bides its time in bedrooms, cellars, trunks, and bookshelves; and that perhaps the day would come when, for the bane and the enlightening of men it would rouse up its rats again and send them forth to die in a happy city."*

But readers of my rants know all of that ~ the question is, *what do we do about it?* Well, anyone who has noticed any of my writings over the past fifty years or so will know also that I have laid out a program of just how to deal with the problem. Of course, plenty of people have indicated many

ways in which individual problems might be addressed, but it is so discouraging trying to plant trees while evil criminals like Jair Bolsonaro are gleefully raping the dying Brazilian rainforest at the same time, or trying to ride your bicycle while the oil companies are extracting and fracking oil at a breakneck speed, plunging the earth into darkness as fast as they can fill their pockets with gold. Paltry criminals like Adolf Hitler and Vladimir Putin pale into insignificance with their few millions of people killed, while the real enemies of the human race are making the entire planet uninhabitable for everyone.

So it is not that no one knows how to deal with the several simultaneous and compounding crises facing us ~ the underlying problems are political, not technological. Does anyone remember the heroic efforts of Rachel Corrie, who put her life on the line standing up to the Israeli bulldozer rolling over the Palestinian lands back in 2003 ? The bulldozer just kept on rolling, leaving Rachel Corrie's body in the dust. Most individuals, no matter how outraged they are by the events in the world, are helpless in the face of the overwhelming inertia dragging down our world.



And so, once again, I come to an idea I have also expressed a number of times before ~ that it is up to the persons of wealth and power in this

world to step forward and lead the way to a new world. For some reason, many people seem to recoil from this idea ~ aren't those the people who are most responsible for rushing this world to perdition ? Well, in the first place, not everyone who has accumulated great wealth has done so by rape and pillage. While it is true that the most common road to wealth is over the backs of suffering humanity, there have been a very few, here and there, who have actually produced something of sufficiently significant value as to have earned their place in the sun. I won't mention any names, but some of them have even established significant philanthropies with the design of returning a great part of their wealth back to the people of this sorry world.

But, in the second place, even if great criminals have accumulated wealth by rape and pillage, but then, on their deathbed, and fearful of the vengeance of an angry god (this would not be the God of the Christians, in spite of the many people who consider themselves Christian who believe that ~ perhaps they have been reading too much of the Old Testament), they decide to employ some part of their gains for the betterment of the world, I would not disdain to accept their blood money. If Genghis Khan wants to set up hospitals to treat his wounded victims, he is welcome to put his name on the door.

As to how they might use their wealth and/or power to effect some positive change, I do not need to dictate the terms. Of course, I have my own agenda, but if they have some other idea, let them pursue it. For starters, I recommend, as I have before, convening a convocation of the wealthy and powerful, who might pool their resources to follow any reasonable plan.



Rachel Corrie, 10 IV 1979 ~ 16 III 2003, *in pace requiescat*

## Charles *Rex*

September, 2022

Queen Elizabeth II was extremely popular with almost everyone. Her social tact was legendary, and she maintained a regal presence above the fray of politics that endeared her to a great many people all over the world. Her son Charles, on the other hand, has quite another style. While Elizabeth was secure and content with her role as a figurehead, the nation's lovable grandmother, Charles has long been quite passionate about a great many political issues. His primary focus has always been on issues related to climate and the environment. "King Charles' interests have ranged from tropical forests to the ocean depths, from sustainable farming practices to water security. They began long before such concerns became mainstream." ~ Justin Rowlett, Climate editor, BBC.

Way to go, Charlie ! I guess I can understand that, on the surface, Charles is not as lovable as his impeccable mother, but I believe that it is possible for a monarchy to have relevance, even in the twenty-first century. According to recent tradition, the monarch must remain strictly aloof from any political issues, but I believe there is room for a re-interpretation of that tradition. To be sure, it would not be advisable for the monarch to take a stand on specific political issues of the day, but when it comes to the Big Picture, I believe that the monarch has not only the right, but the duty to offer leadership. The issues of climate change and our fragile environment are perhaps the most important set of crises the human race has ever faced. I am appalled that there still remain "climate deniers" in this present day ~

persons for whom the opportunities of making profits totally eclipse their consideration for such troublesome details as the survival of the human race.

There is a lot of talk about the declining relevance of the monarchy, and some Commonwealth countries are reportedly considering dispensing with the archaic formality of the Monarch as Head of State. But it seems to me that the only way for the monarchy to survive is for it to retain or acquire some important relevance, and the issues important to Charles III need all of the support and influence they can get. If he is careful to stay on the high ground, I expect that he might restore the institution of monarchy to a continued relevance, even in today's world.

On the other hand, if he feels constrained to limit his presence in the world to that of a meaningless figurehead, he might well be the last King of Great Britain (I use the term which might come back into use following the liberation of Northern Ireland ~ *If they could give up India, surely they can give up Ireland*).

Stand up for what you believe, Charles, and you may find a growing respect, influence, and support from people all over the world. No one listens to me, but perhaps some people might listen to you. Continue your work ~ the planet and the human race need to hear your message.

# The Cycle of Drought and Floods

September, 2022

I read about the cycle of drought and floods, and it is as though no one seems to understand the important role of trees to stabilize the cycle of the weather. With the loss of the trees, the soil cannot hold water, so everything dries out, and vegetation dies. Then when the rains come onto parched ground, devastating floods ensue. Is this rocket science?

Trees are not only the best natural carbon sink ~ they also maintain the integrity of the land and soil. The roots hold the moisture in the soil, and the leaves shade the ground, protecting the shrubs and other smaller plants and people sheltering under the canopy of the trees, releasing the water gradually through springs throughout the year. They also provide food. I was reading about the carbon footprint of beef and other protein alternatives. Of course, beef and other red meats are the worst, but other animal food are also pretty bad. The list goes down to vegetable sources of protein such as peas and beans and tofu, but there on the very bottom of the list is nuts, at a neat Zero carbon footprint. But it is even less than zero ~ since orchards of nut producing trees sequester carbon as well as performing other valuable climate related services, the carbon footprint of nuts is a whole lot less than zero, in the same way that a bicycle is by far the cheapest mode of transportation ~ the dollar cost of riding a bicycle is way less than nothing, since it provides valuable health services to offset the negligible cost of buying and maintaining a bicycle.

So the conclusion? Plant more Trees as if your life depended on it, eat less meat, eat more nuts, and trade in your car for a bicycle.



## End of the Trail

September, 2022

There is no “exit ramp” for Vladimir Putin. He is at the end of the road. He has been painting himself into a corner. He is like a rat in a maze for which there is no solution. He has never had a good option. Can you see Putin, like Gorbachev, standing up and saying, “Ha, ha. My mistake. So sorry. Ha, ha. I guess I’ll just take my toys and go home.”? But that has been his best and only option all this time. Of course it is true that he was provoked into this quagmire. Ukraine is like an elephant trap (a Bear trap?) into which the hapless Putin has fallen. The relentless pressure of the West and NATO (read the United States war machine) pushing closer to Russia’s borders have given Putin no other option at any time. Backed into a corner, puffing and blowing, he felt he had no other choice but to “put up or shut up.” Since shutting up was never a palatable option for him, he felt he had no other option but to follow through with his threats (“It is not a bluff.”) and invade Ukraine. But the trap was sprung, and there he is, dangling in the air by one foot.

Okay, I’m mixing my metaphors again. But regardless of what kind of trap it was into which he fell, there is no way out. Confucius says, “The Way Out is via the Door. Why is it that no one will use this method?” We have already understood that Putin is no more likely than Donald Trump to walk through that exit door, but there is no other way out. The Nuclear Option is a suicide bomb. Perhaps Putin feels some *déjà vu* ~ that he is reliving his February options again. Will he put up or shut up? If you push

the man to the brink, will he jump? But the hole he is in only grows deeper the more he struggles, like a fly in a spider's web, or Brer Rabbit with the Tar Baby.



The suicide bomb is the last resort of the desperate man. When there is no hope at all, no matter in which direction you turn, the final despair is to take down as much of “the enemy” with you as you go down to your own final destruction. Every sane person on this planet knows that using nuclear weapons, even a “little bomb” like a “tactical nuclear weapon” is a no-brainer. But if Putin is really certifiably crazy, and might possibly pull the plug on civilization and life on earth, that is all the more reason why he must be resisted and stopped.

“The whole world should be praying for Russia’s victory, because there are only two ways this can end: either Russia wins, or a nuclear apocalypse,” nationalist Russian tycoon Konstantin Malofeyev tells the *Financial Times*. “If we don’t win, we will have to use nuclear weapons, because we can’t lose,” he added. “Does anyone really think Russia will accept defeat and not use its

nuclear arsenal?” But any appeasement that leaves Putin in power with anything he can claim as a victory for his nuclear blackmail will only darken the skies for the foreseeable future.

Putin’s problem is the same one faced by most dictators ~ once you lose your grip on the reins of power, you are usually prosecuted or killed. Putin understands perfectly well that as soon as he falls from power, his next stop is the International Criminal Court in The Hague. Don’t expect him to go away quietly.

So this is the end of the trail for Putin, but not necessarily the end of the trail for Russia. Russia, indeed, has a perfectly good exit ramp ~ dump Putin. In fact, this is the only way forward. Putin must take the fall, and then Russia can put all the blame on Putin, and retreat from the Ukraine fiasco in relatively good order. As soon as Russia does this, sanctions will melt away and happy days will return to Russia. Let the good times roll !



Vladimir Putin, September, 2022

## \$12 Per Gallon Gasoline

October, 2022

Here in California, we will be among the first to enjoy \$7 per gallon gasoline, but it's still cheap at twice the price. I understand the financial pain of paying so much money for gas. But neither inflation nor recession are the fault of the Biden administration. The underlying economic conditions are worsening all over the planet, caused by climate change and attendant disasters and pandemics, exacerbated by Putin's war on Ukraine. The good old days are not coming back anytime soon, and times are going to get increasingly hard for everyone, world-wide.

During times of declining prosperity, the gap between rich and poor always tends to widen (and the more severe the economic decline, the wider the gap). Socially and politically, everything moves to the right, as our planet descends to the dystopian reality of George Orwell's world of *1984*. So just don't act surprised that all of this is happening. These fluctuations are all in accordance with immutable natural law, and there is nothing we can do about it short of systemic change (which is what I've been advocating all along, of course).

But all of this rapidly declining prosperity, world-wide, makes it all the harder to adapt to changing realities, like the price of gasoline. When I read the news that OPEC is going to reduce the amount of oil pumped out of the earth by two million barrels a day, I rejoiced. Of course that will drive the price of gas way up at the pump, but that's exactly what's got to happen if we

are ever going to get weaned off the oil tit. Crank down those valves on the oil wells and watch with satisfaction as the price of gas soars up to \$12 a gallon, \$18 a gallon, \$24 a gallon ~ until finally oil is only used for highly specialized industrial uses that can pay the high prices. Burning off 12 billion years of accumulated fossil oil in a few generations is way beyond stupid ~ it is criminal.

And the electric alternative won't be all that much cheaper ~ with trains, buses, trucks, subways, boats, and aircraft all running on electric power, it will be many years before the alternative supply chain will be able to cope with the demand for all this electricity. But the fastest way to encourage everyone to make the switch to driving an electric vehicle (if not a bicycle, to really occupy the high ground) is for the price of gas at the pump to move upwards at a steady and relentless pace. Of course, the whole fossil fuel industry should be heavily taxed in compensation.

I recognize the unfortunate unintended consequence of all of this ~ Putin will receive bloated payment revenues from the sale of his oil and gas, enabling him to continue his criminal assault on the planet, localized most heavily on the heads and bodies of the Ukrainians, but affecting everyone on the planet, make no mistake. The only way to really hurt Putin's oil revenues is to stop buying his oil.

So, bring it on, OPEC ! Keep pumping out less and less of that oil, leaving more of it in the ground, and help this world to get beyond burning up the world's dwindling supply of oil as fuel.

## It's Not Going to Get Better

Season of the Witch, 2022

No one seems to have figured it out yet. Everyone thinks that what's happening now is some sort of temporary aberration. They see inflation, and they think that some new monetary policy will correct the problem. They see political establishments turning more and more to the extreme right wing, and they think it's just the ebb and flow of cyclical change. But what we are looking at is the face of planetary collapse. All of the problems of the world are dragging down the level of planetary prosperity, from pandemics to war and climate change, with its devastating droughts, fires, floods, and tropical storms. And all of this is causing a corresponding spiritual decline. And downward directions, just like upward directions, are self-reinforcing. The further down you go below a hypothetical balance point, the faster the rate of collapse. It's like the mirror image of an explosion pattern.

And when times get hard financially, the *sharpeners* take over. Sharpeners emphasize differences, and levelers emphasize commonality. When global prosperity increases, the sharpeners back off, and everyone enjoys the general prosperity. But when times are hard, the distinctions between rich and poor increase, as the sharpeners ratchet up the pressure for their personal benefit. Tolerance is a leveling phenomenon, and intolerance and discrimination are sharpening phenomena. An extreme of leveling would be my idea of Free Farms. The extreme of sharpening is fascism. The far right is the least tolerant, by definition. *If the rest of the world becomes uninhabitable, do we let everyone come to Denmark?*

All over the planet we are seeing a massive shift to the right, as the sharpeners of the world consolidate their gains and continue their goal of pillaging the planet as fast as they can so they can hold onto some benefit, while most of the rest of the world plunges into anarchy and chaos. It is useless to start naming countries which are moving to the extreme right ~ they all are: Italy, Sweden, Israel, just to mention some recent news. The descent of the United States into chaos is especially discouraging.

So this is not some temporary blip on the scene ~ this is the continuation of the downward spiral into chaos, darkness, and death that visionaries have seen happening for over a hundred years. The current signs are so discouraging that there is no more hope of any change for the better. It is only going to get worse and worse from now on. It's too late; the last lifeboat has sailed long ago. Those who left with Timothy Leary's Space Migration in the 60s were the last to get away. More and more people are carrying guns ~ in Texas you no longer need a permit to carry a gun openly.

The poor will be relentlessly squeezed as the wealthier classes take more and more for themselves, leaving nothing for anyone else. Prices will go up; rents and property will go up; food will start becoming scarce and expensive (get used to insect protein meal). Uprisings and rebellions will become even more commonplace, all over the earth, and as harshly repressed as ever (Burma, Iran, Hong Kong). War will continue spreading its black cloud over Civilization, wherever it tries to rear its head. The poor will start dying off at increasing rates as the wealthy people of the world retire to safe communities, leaving everyone else on the edge to fend for themselves, in an increasingly harsh world. Welcome to the modern *dystopia*. We are living it now; *we were there*. (Will there be any survivors? Will people suddenly

notice these writings, and put a huge movement into play that will create a whole new world, a Golden Age?)

Metaphysically, I have been seeing this as the spreading dominance of the Red and Purple Auras over the earth ~ endless struggle, violence, and oppression everywhere. Now there is less and less of the honest work and toil of Orange, or cultivation of the garden, and certainly little enough peace and rest at the Blue level. Anything higher up than that has been erased from the picture long ago. Now the whirlpool of Red and Purple is swirling down more and more rapidly, drawing down all that is left of life into the Black of death. (*vide: Evolutionary Leap Now*, [www.tree.org/Leap.htm](http://www.tree.org/Leap.htm))

No one has heeded the warnings, so now we will just have to watch it unfold, and/or die. Perhaps Putin destroying the world in despair will be the most merciful way to end it. (*Why do we need a world, if Russia's not in it?* ~ Dmitry Kiselyov.)

Just in terms of energy systems, it is almost impossible to turn around a torrent of energy once it gets so far down the drain of Purple going down into the Black, behind Red. Where are Timothy Leary's space migration rockets, now that we need them? *Prognosis* is not looking good.

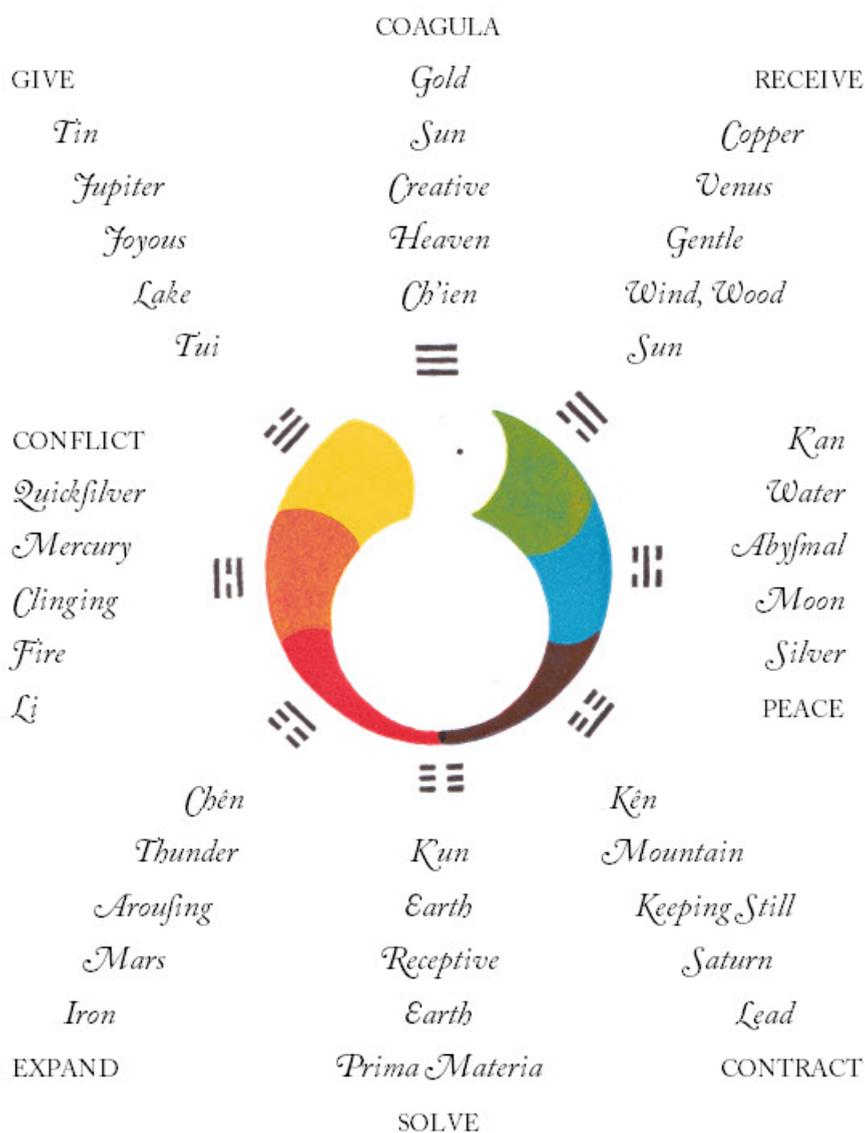
I want to display all of this process on my map project (*GaiaAura.com*), so we can see the evolution of the earth over time, peaking, perhaps, somewhere around the Seventeenth Century, when the earth was still Green, although in constant turmoil, as it has been in almost all times and places. But then, more recently, it has been falling apart for the last hundred years, and now beginning to drop off precipitously towards the end. In the course of my own lifetime, I have seen an enormous change, from a

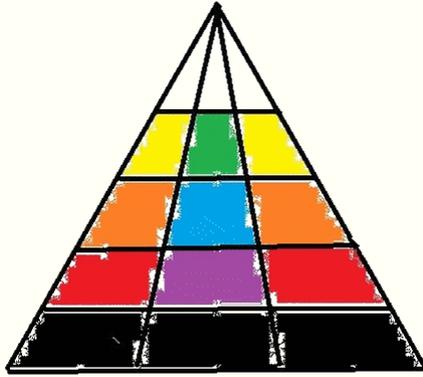
high sometime around 1967, to the present chilling depths of free-fall into chaos. The whole adventure of Vietnam was a surprising and anomalous reality.

I know it is common for people at the end of their lives to look back at the world as falling apart. *This is the end of life as we know it.* Terence McKenna thought it was the End of History when he died. The thing is, they have all been right. With every cycle deeper down into the Whirlpool, the state of the earth gets progressively worse. Would a Map make any difference? If people could see just where the energies and levels of consciousness were going, would it help to consider ways of addressing the issues?

On a personal level, as soon as a person fully understands the Eight levels of Consciousness as they apply to one's own life, the sooner it becomes clear that everything gets better the higher up you go (and gets worse as you go further down). Therefore you can more easily modify your behavior to promote outcomes that raise your level, and avoid behavior that will drag you down. Is it possible for the Planet as a whole (*Gaia*) to understand what is happening, and begin to move in directions that will elevate the level of her Aura? In other words, is it hopeless to attempt to address specific problems until first the global spiritual and political problem can be addressed? As long as there are wars going on in the world, and rampant pillaging of the earth's dwindling resources, it is useless to hold out much hope.

Perhaps a functioning and constantly updated Map could focus people's attention on the *Loci* of most severe problems, and generate a consensus and momentum for positive change.





The Social Pyramid

## *Deus Ex Machina*

December, 2022

Over the last fifty years or so I have been in an increasing state of shock. As the collapse of all systems accelerates, I keep expecting something to happen to reverse this slide unto death. I feel my own body increasingly susceptible to the infirmities of age, and it finally comes to me that my relatively minor ailments are not going to reverse course any time soon. I am going to go on, not knowing the day or the hour of my death, until finally my aging shell can no longer support the life trying to survive inside. I keep hearing the words of Bob Dylan, “When you gonna wake up, and strengthen the things that remain?”

The earth will go on, and some remnant of life will probably survive until I am long forgotten, but it will be a very different world from what I have known. And a hundred years from now, some people may look back nostalgically to the happy days of 2022, and wish those happy days could come again, when there was still some semblance of a world going on. But the grim realities of 2122 will never recede, restoring the bright sunshine of these happy days we are now enjoying. [*irony alert*]

There is no point in wallowing in all of the incredible devastation of our planet. We don't need to be reminded of all that chaos. I am tempted to mention a few of the most egregious crimes against nature, such as Russia's attempted annihilation of Ukraine, in frustration at being unable to restore the people of Ukraine to the loving bosom of Mother Russia, or the

King Midas problem of fat cats who think that their gold will save them from destruction as they merrily sack the planet for its riches. (cue Barry McGuire, *Eve of Destruction*, 1965)

It is no wonder that young people are turning to drugs for surcease of pain ~ and we are not talking about the stimulating, mind opening, and God manifesting LSD ~ no, we are talking about the opioids which bring only darkness. (cue the Youngbloods, *Darkness*, *Darkness*, 1969)

For a long time I kept thinking that there would be a gradual renaissance of hope and faith and love, but the horizon is bleak, with no relief in sight. It just keeps getting worse and worse and worse. And it is happening world-wide. There was a time when we all thought the Great Satan was to blame for the plunge into darkness that we were seeing all around us. But that was a mis-reading of the signals. Just because the bull makes more damage in the China shop than the mouse, as it hurls its weight around, some of those mice would do just as much damage if they had a bull's weight. Today there are political upheavals all over the world. Everywhere we look we see events that would have been totally unimaginable fifty years ago. And over it all, the big concentrations of Money and Power continue their ongoing rape of the planet for their own perceived gain.

It is possible to imagine some ways of changing all of this around, but nothing seems to have any chance of making much progress. "It is easier to imagine the end of the world than it is to imagine the end of Capitalism." All Western governments try to pretend that their goal is to encourage the spread of democracy, when nothing could be further from their true intentions. "Democracy" is merely a euphemism and a smokescreen for Capitalism. I'm not making this up ~ democracy has nothing to do with it.

Uncle Sam will support any regime, no matter how corrupt and totalitarian, as long as they maintain an environment friendly to Capitalism. You want some for-instances? Give me a break.

No, I'm not going anywhere with this. I don't drink or do drugs, beyond the limits of moderation, so there is nothing for me to do anymore except to rant and rave. As many people have been observing for the last hundred years, we are way past the tipping point. It is not only a physical tipping point of the biosphere; it is a tipping point of consciousness. Even if someone were to come along proposing solutions which might yet be tried to reverse this progressive collapse of our world, everyone is just too jaded to pay much attention. And what chance of that is there, anyway?

No one hopes for Santa Claus anymore ~ all they hope for now is the Sandman. If there's a Messiah waiting in the wings for his entry cue to perform his *deus ex machina* routine, He had better show up pretty quickly.

Here's hoping that there will be a New Year at all, happy and prosperous or not. At least I am still alive, for now.



# The End of Capitalism

January, 2023

Thomas Jefferson observed long ago that, no matter how you deal out the cards, sooner or later any population will stratify into levels of wealth and power; and the longer a system remains in place, the more extreme the difference between the higher and the lower levels, and the more deeply entrenched those differences become.

The whole Republican Experiment was conceived as a massive reshuffling of the deck, in which everyone were to be, more or less, equal in wealth and political power to everyone else (at least relative to the *ancien régime*). But what has happened ever since 1776 has inexorably followed Jefferson's prescient playbook exactly. The wealthy and powerful have become progressively wealthier and more powerful, while the Little People find themselves with less and less. Much of the losses of the Little People are obscured in the shell games being played with money, in which inflation massively destroys the wealth of the poor, while greatly enhancing the advantages of the rich. When the price of housing goes up, who benefits and who loses, between the landlord and the tenant?

By now, of course, the game is over; they have won, and they negligently take off their gloves, like Netanyahu in Israel, who blithely assures his people that only Jewish people have rights, that they have all the rights to the entire Historic Land of Israel (never mind that there were other people living on the land when they seized it from them, then and now); that

Palestinians don't have any rights at all; and that now they will begin the process of finalizing that implicit reality into formal law, in pursuance of the "final solution." ("Subsequent to the Islamic conquest of the Middle East in the seventh century, Arab peoples began to settle in the former "Palestina." Apart from about 90 years of Crusader domination, the land fell under Muslim control for just under 1,200 years. Although Jewish habitation never ceased, the population was overwhelmingly Arab." ~ theconversation.com, History of Israel and Palestine.)

The present Robber Barons of the world have no intention ~ none whatsoever ~ of allowing the slightest deviation from their program of accelerating the rate at which they absorb the wealth of the world, due to any other consideration (*e.g.*, such frivolous matters as the survival of life on earth). Climate change be damned ~ talk to Exxon about Climate Change, *circa* 1974 . . .

Republicans talk openly about setting aside the Constitution in order to set up a new Government designed to perpetuate this cabal of robber barons, so that the acceleration of the pace of their takeover of the world's assets can be increased still more flagrantly, in order that they can achieve uncontested world dominance within their own lifetimes. Then they will be able to do anything they want. Perhaps every year they can painlessly euthanize the bottom 10% of the population, in terms of their relative wealth and power. Or should it be 15% ? That would be so much less messy than the current system of grinding poverty wearing people down gradually.

Today, we are not just rambling in our dotage. The conclusion is inescapable ~ Capitalism is irretrievably flawed. When you let people do what they want without oversight, the present world is what you get. The

same thing happens everywhere in the world, not just here. What the Chinese have done in Tibet, and to the Uighurs of East Asia, and to Hong Kong, and what they threaten to do with Taiwan; what the Turks have done to the Armenians and the Kurds; what Hitler did to the Jews; what the Israelis are doing to the Palestinians; what the Russians are doing in Ukraine; what the Americans have done to the indigenous peoples of North America, and to the hapless Blacks, dragged to their country in chains; so Big Oil is doing to the planet. It's all wrong.

For over forty years now, ever since *The World Union Company*, 1980, San Francisco, we have been advocating an institution that would hold the Earth in Trust, for its Trees and its People, as an alternative to this international game of King of the Mountain that's been going on for the last thirty thousand years and more. Instead of the Robber Barons dividing up the spoils of the earth for their benefit, the Trustee would tax all those at the top of the wealth and power pyramid (in addition to fining them for any infraction of rules against environmental degradation), and use that wealth to finance services to the rest of the population. (We have not digitized that very early presentation of the idea, but here it is again in *New Solutions*, 1992, [www.tree.org/b1b.htm](http://www.tree.org/b1b.htm).)

This idea has always recognized the *Thomas Jefferson Principle*, but simply suggests aggressively progressive taxation to return wealth back to the people (in contrast with the present system, in which the wealthy and powerful use their wealth and power to increase their wealth and power, at the expense of everyone else living on the planet). This whole idea, of course, including the whole new basis of Money, as issued and taxed by this Trustee, advocates nothing less than the most radical social, economic, and

political transformation of the planet of all time, so it is not surprising that there might be a certain measure of resistance to the idea in some quarters *[understatement alert]*. It is radically new, from the roots. But the mounting political and ecological emergencies of our time demand that we either end the rule of the Robber Barons in favor of an impartial Trustee for the Trees and People of the Planet, or we allow the destruction of our planet to continue unabated to its (and our) ultimate ruin.

## The Real Turkey

January, 2023

So Turkey is opposing the NATO membership of Sweden and Finland? How about simply dropping Turkey from NATO, and then adding Sweden and Finland? Turkey is not even in Europe, after all, and its government, a remnant of the Ottoman Empire, has been more aligned to the East than the West. That character Erdogan has more in common with the Eastern Oligarchs than Western Democracies. And I have always had a lot more sympathy for the Kurds than for the Turks.

[oops ~ I must carefully recognize and resist the unfair prejudice which extends from a few bad apples. No, I don't hate the Russians, the Israelis (certainly not the Jews), or even the Turks (even though my mother was Armenian, and almost the entirety of her extended family and whole generation were systematically annihilated by the Turks in 1915) ~ what I dislike is Vladimir Putin and his toadies, Netanyahu and the regime of the State of Israel, and Erdogan and his gang, along with other Yahoos too numerous to mention, not the innocent people living in those places.]

What more can I say about the war in Ukraine? In various articles I have mentioned the view of Hermetic alchemy, in which the various levels of consciousness can be compared with the planets and metals of astrology and alchemy and the colors of the aura. For a long time now I have been wanting to set up a website which would display a map of the world colored

in each region according to the color of the prevailing aura, or level of consciousness.

I don't need to say much about most of those eight levels of consciousness, because in Ukraine there are only three levels going on, at the very bottom of the scale - *Red*: violence, aggression, attack; *Purple*: oppression, defeat, loss; and *Black*: death, darkness, and chaos. This is the very bottom of the consciousness barrel, the Underworld of lying, cheating, fraud, theft, and murder - desperate people doing anything at all in order to survive, many of whom sliding relentlessly down into the *Black*.

Can't they understand how wrong it all is? [*rhetorical question alert*] In the case of Israel, how can they not see themselves in the mirror image of their Holocaust? It is the same systematic annihilation and massacre as Hitler killing the Jews as the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem, and it is the same colors of *Red* and *Purple*. Is it some sort of pendulum swing that transforms the *Purple* of Hitler's Jews into the *Red* of Israel exterminating the Palestinians as the Final Solution of the Palestinian Problem?

So my idea was that a Map in which every part of the globe would be painted according to its prevailing aura color (including a lot of *Orange*, and a few patches of *Blue* among the concentrations of *Red*, *Purple*, and *Black*) would show some of these *Red* States what the larger perspective was of the rest of the world. Can't they see in Russia that *any* use of military force is an admission of failure? The only successful path forward is diplomacy, *Blue*, a much higher level.

In the case of Ukraine, the continued and determined resistance of Ukraine is reaching up to the level of *Orange*, conflict (or, in neutral

applications “close engagement”), a big step up from the *Red/Purple* at the lower level. There is a big difference between a massacre (*Red/Purple*) and a fight (*Orange*).

On the other hand, *new paragraph please*, moving the conflict in Ukraine from *Red/Purple* to *Orange*, is not necessarily a promising way forward. In fact, the whole idea of an *Orange* conflict over there becomes tenuous ~ ask any graduate of Pentagon war game simulations about probable outcomes. So the only continuation is (a *quod est demonstrandum* moment, trumpets fading to violins): Diplomacy (*Blue*). For starters, how about *status quo ante bellum*?

The only solution is for every warring nation to realize that fighting is *always* an admission of failure, and that every conflict *must* be resolved by diplomacy. If someone were to show this article to Vladimir Putin, he might realize what an idiot he has been, to reveal how primitive they were, over in Russia. Where is Talleyrand, now that they need him?

Talking about strange bed fellows when it comes to political alliances (as Turkey in NATO), I recently noticed this quotation by Mark Twain: “*Politicians and diapers have to be changed often, and for the same reason.*”



## Still Speechless

April, 2023

I haven't had much to say lately because I have said it all before, so many times. In fact, I am beginning to feel like the old man who keeps telling the same old stories. "Have you heard about the time when . . ." Yes, Dad, we have heard that one before. Have some more crackers and milk?

The point which continues to strike me so heavily and despairingly is that all of the escalating calamities afflicting our poor, God-forsaken planet are all related. What we are experiencing are the death throes of our planet (*Coagula* on every hand disintegrating and falling apart towards *Solve*). The imminence of the End Times has been predicted by every generation since Jesus Christ walked the earth, but it looks like we are finally heading into those troubled waters. It is not as though no one has seen it coming. Urgent warnings have been coming from every quarter of the globe for many years. **The problem is that the economic and political structure of the planet is totally unable to cope with the present collapse of our civilization and our biosphere.**

As long as the planet is dominated by the Economic Jungle, there is just nothing that anyone can do to stop the rapacity of the Robber Barons ~ all of them, from Big Oil to Big Pharma to Big Tech, Big War, Big Land, Big Ag, and all the rest. On every hand, Mr. Big is out to get as much as he can for himself, leaving as little as possible for everyone else. Not the recipe

for universal prosperity. The Golden Age may be just around the corner, and I hope you all have your bags ready to collect the manna from Heaven. Yes, I am deliberately revisiting all my old clichés, for literary effect.

Thank you to all those voices crying in the wilderness, like Extinction Rebellion currently making noises in the UK, even though they are all doomed and hopeless gestures. Yes, we must all do whatever we can to oppose those 900 million tons of iron and steel plummeting downhill towards annihilation (on greased tracks), no matter how hopeless it is. I have said it all before! I even remember that image of Daffy Duck with his hand upraised in a Stop sign in front of the plunging train. Is there anything left in that bottle of absinthe?

The only hope for the survival of the human race and planet earth is to change the fundamental structure of the economic and political organization of the planet. If this is a totally impossible goal, then we are all doomed, here on the Eve of Destruction.

There must be a world-wide movement to establish a New Regime ~ the Return of the King, the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, *Deus Ex Machina*, or whatever you want to call it. It all amounts to the same thing ~ God must be restored to His Chair of Authority, so the world can be restructured *Ex Cathedra*.

It is useless to talk about the program of regeneration ~ everyone knows what has to be done, at least in general terms. We have the technology to restore the biosphere of the planet just as surely as we have the ability to feed all of the hungry people. The only obstacles are economic and political.

400

It really seems hopeless.



# The Republican Conspiracy

May, 2023

The Republican Party is on a naked warpath of rape and pillage, not only demanding spending cuts for social programs that benefit the poor and working classes, but even campaigning for more multi-trillion dollar tax cuts for the rich, all the while holding the economy of the entire world hostage over this stupid debt ceiling shell game. On the face of it, this is totally unimaginable. If the Republican party is gunning for slashing essential social spending (images of assault rifles are deliberately conjured for rhetorical effect), while, at the same time, pushing for yet more trillion dollar tax cuts to benefit that precious 1% (this is on top of Trump's famous tax giveaways to the rich, his only notable accomplishment in office, apart from stuffing the Supreme Court with conservative toadies), not to mention spending more on military black holes than the next ten nations combined, why on earth would anyone other than that 1% vote for them??

Of course the National Debt is way out of control and cannot long continue its explosive trajectory. However, the way to balance the equation is to increase revenues by taxing the obscenely wealthy Americans who have been plundering this country since the beginning. As I have explained before, spending money promotes prosperity, as long as the money spent is for good and useful purposes, like health, education, scientific research, and so on. Spending on military budgets, by contrast, has a purely negative effect on overall prosperity. Other negative spending projects include political campaigns, blasting rockets into outer space for joy riders, and waging

endless wars. Some projects may appear to promote prosperity, like fossil fuel development, only they carry the unfortunate downside of destroying the planet. That's today's lecture, Economics 101.

So why would anyone vote for the Republicans, other than that famous 1%? I gave the game away in the title ~ it is a conspiracy. In order for the Republicans to get away with their rapacious piracy of the accumulated wealth of the country, including generations yet unborn saddled with that \$31 trillion national debt, they have bundled some other issues onto their platform for wider appeal. Apart from the abortion business, which I really cannot understand, the principle rider to their outrageous program of fiscal piracy is the issue of Racism. This is the ugly truth behind the Republican Conspiracy.

Racism is a very serious problem throughout the world, but it is such a sensitive issue that only card-carrying wingnuts like Donald Trump are willing to come out of their racism closet and tell it like it is. Trump famously announced that he didn't want any more immigrants from shit-hole countries like Haiti ~ he wanted to see more immigrants from countries like Norway. It doesn't get much more blatant than that. The problem is that a lot of people all over the world share Trump's view, whether they are willing to admit it or not. Frankly, the Norwegians are some of the prettiest people on the planet, while the Haitians are Black and ugly. (Of course I speak in general terms. There are plenty of very ugly White people, and plenty of attractive Blacks.)

Everyone has heard of the Great Replacement Theory, but when it is refuted, the refutation works because what they refute is not really the issue or the theory at all. They call it a deliberate conspiracy to replace the White

population of the earth with Black and Brown people. Of course this is nonsense, and easy to refute ~ it is not a deliberate conspiracy. But the actual circumstances on the ground show a relentless demographic trend away from White majorities everywhere, and increasing populations of the Black and Brown. Many European countries are declining in population, and the ones that aren't declining are only able to keep up their population numbers by a constant influx of (Black and Brown) immigrants. The White population of the United States, for example, will soon become a minority of the population.

I can give a few examples of the concerns people have over race ~ there has been a perceived problem of Black and Brown people moving into "White" neighborhoods, causing more of the White people to leave, and more Black and Brown people to move in, as the declining property values make these areas more affordable to the less affluent Black and Brown populations. I saw something similar happen when I was a child and my father was the Methodist minister for an inner city church with an aging and declining membership. My father was always very progressive and thought that segregated churches were all wrong ~ churches, at the very least, ought to be places where everyone was welcome. So he invited some Black people to attend his church, assuring them that they would be welcome. Not all of his parishioners agreed. I remember one wealthy old woman, who personally contributed 10% of the church's entire annual budget, who told my father that she thought "this country belongs to the White race." My father replied, "I think this country belongs to God," an answer to which there could be no rebuttal. Well, I moved away, off to college, and happened to return again to that city some years later, only to discover that my father's old church had become entirely Black ~ there were no more remaining White

members of the church at all. I was startled by that. I didn't think that that had been what my father intended.

Here is another little anecdote. At one time I was talking with some Black folks in a friendly way, and one man was telling the story of his hard life. At one point he mentioned that he came from a large family ~ he was one of ten children. I was a bit startled at that, but then he went on to tell me that both his parents also came from large families ~ his mother was one of ten children, and his father was also one of ten children. I was surprised at the coincidence of the number ten, and I wondered if that were simply a rounded-off way of meaning "many." Some brothers die in youth, either from illness, difficult circumstances, gang murder, murder by White police officers, succumbing to the ravages of despair and drugs, incarceration, or other problems, so rounding off the number of siblings as "ten" just gives a general idea of the family size. But it doesn't take a professor of mathematics to realize the demographic consequences if those family sizes are common.

Nor does it take a rabid racist, foaming at the mouth, to feel some dismay at the ongoing demographic changes taking place world-wide. Plenty of otherwise reasonable people, with no particular animosity to Black, Brown, Red, Yellow, or Rainbow people, find themselves backed into a corner where they are unhappy with this demographic evolution, and don't know what to think about it.

This is not just a problem that occurs only in the United States ~ all over the world there is rising opposition to endless immigrants overflowing their own countries and seeking to resettle somewhere else, where they are less and less welcome. When minorities remain minorities, there is little

opposition to them. When the first Black faces started showing up in Europe, they were welcomed as novelties, and everyone wanted to befriend them and invite them to dinner.

Mark Twain has a very funny story (*The Grateful Poodle*, from *About Magnanimous-Incident Literature*) about a man who finds a stray dog with a broken leg, and he brings him to his home and feeds him and tends his injury until he is well enough to go on his way. A few days later, the man hears some scratching at his door, and he finds the same dog with another dog in tow, who also has a broken leg. Thus far, Mark Twain retells that charming story that he found somewhere, only now he adds to it the sequel ~ after feeding and tending those two dogs and returning them to the world, four more dogs showed up a day or two later, followed quickly by eight more, and then dogs by the dozen were arriving every day, until the poor old man finally had to make his escape and leave his home to the dogs.

So, pulling these threads together, Americans are voting for Republicans, and are willing to endure their fiscal piracy because they have the not-unfounded belief that the Republicans in office will restrict immigration, and will also do whatever they can to obstruct and oppose Blacks and Browns (and Queer folk too, while we are at it) from voting, or even trying to live their lives in peace.

So if that is the problem, what is the solution? Perhaps there will be no peace until racist issues are acknowledged and addressed. Hitler's methods of "eugenics" are no longer politically acceptable in polite society, but it may be possible to find some gentler way to influence demographic trends. I had the idea that social programs that encourage the birth of children to the poor are only exacerbating the problem. When poor single

mothers pump out babies as fast as they can in order to increase their stipends, this is not an effective way to address the problem of poverty. Certainly single mothers should be allowed social assistance, but perhaps the stipend should be a fixed amount, regardless of how many children they have. Another idea is to implement a “baby tax” whereby every pregnant woman would have to pay a tax before she were licensed to deliver her child. In this way, poor women and families would be less likely to have children. Of course, this is a very crude way to influence demographic evolution, but, in the long view, it would have a measurable “eugenic” effect on the population going forward, since money is an example of a universal abstraction which distills a great many issues at once. Obviously there will be plenty of exceptions, and innumerable creative geniuses will never have the chance to be born, but, overall, crude though it is, financial standing is a measure, in very general terms, of elevated levels of preference or talent. Of course, there will also be gangsters and villains who will be able to pass on their genes to their progeny, but I can’t think of any other possible lever of influence that is as neutral or effective as the economic barrier to limit excessive fecundity.

The problem isn’t going away ~ it is only going to get increasingly worse and worse, but so is everything else on this God forsaken planet of ours. Perhaps the problem will turn out to be entirely moot anyway ~ perhaps the future of this planet will not be between the Whites and the Blacks or Browns, but between the cockroaches and the ants. For what it’s worth, I put my money on the ants to inherit what’s left of the earth.



## Intersex, Transgender, and Queer Pride

June, 2023

I have just read the transcript of today's *Democracy Now!* program, and I just have to comment again on an issue that seems really surprising to me. I have referred to this a couple of times before (*vide: Gender Liberation* and *Felix Polydactyl Meander*), but the problem just doesn't go away. In case you haven't noticed, my social and political attitudes are liberal to the point of radical, and yet I certainly do not always follow the party line. I am particularly astonished at the present brouhaha over transgender liberation. There seems to be an implicit expectation that every "liberal" person will, of course, support the transgender rights movement which includes medical intervention for minor children. Well, I am in favor of installing diving boards on the Golden Gate Bridge for the convenience of those wishing to end their lives, and I believe in the right of every non-cognitively impaired adult to live one's life however one pleases (non-gender-specific pronouns), as long as it doesn't interfere with the rights of others. But when it comes to medical intervention, whether we are talking about tattoos, piercings, circumcision, euthanasia, or any bodily alteration or mutilation, I believe that some suitable age of consent should be observed below which a child should not make such decisions for oneself.

As I have already said in *Gender Liberation* as well as *Felix Polydactyl Meander*, it seems to run counter to every progressive attitude to assume or insist that everyone must be altogether in one box or the other, Male or Female. So here I am, feeling like a conservative and insensitive outsider

who does not support medical intervention in the effort to force every child to fit into one box or the other. The whole Queer movement (I dispense with the whole ridiculous alphabet soup of LGBTQLIANBO, etc., when “Queer” covers the whole ground of non-conformance with the Standard Paradigm) will consider me an obstructionist stick-in-the-mud for marching out of step with the Movement, but I stand by my view that the error lies in the notion that everyone must belong in one Box or another. *We don't need no stinkin' boxes!*

My reason for re-visiting this topic is today's *Democracy Now!* program, in which Intersex activists are interviewed. Sure enough, the activism they are supporting is against non-consensual surgeries that are not medically warranted. They ask to be accepted as whole, original People, who are part of the Family of Humankind in all its glorious diversity. *We don't need no stinkin' surgery!* They don't need any parts cut off (or added on, e.g. prosthetic testes) in order to conform to the membership rules of whichever Male or Female club that they are being pressured to join.

This is exactly my argument for the transgender community! Rejoice in your unique and diverse personhood *just the way you are* with Pride, and don't let anyone tell you that there is anything “wrong” with you.



## Time Lapse Video: Planet Earth

June, 2023

Time lapse video technology is so old that its special effects seem like child's play in this current day of unlimited imaginative potential. Whatever one can possibly imagine can be effortlessly represented in a visual presentation that will soon be including total immersion into tactile, olfactory, and gustatory senses in addition to the usual audio and video. The latest toys are just the beginning. And today's news seems to be that quite a bit more (that no one has yet thought of at all) can also be manifested onto one plane or another of reality, through the happy agency of Artificial Intelligence. But I'm not going there today.

Today I want to think again about the simple technology of the speeding up of time, as in telescoped articulations of blooming flowers that allow us to watch the lifespan of a plant passing by in a few moments. What if we could see the events happening on Planet Earth in the same way? What if we could program a sequence to display the history of any place on earth over any time span? Suppose we could choose any spot, perhaps the whole planet, centered on the largest old world land mass. This would leave out the entirety of North and South America, but, alternatively, we could show the other half of the globe, perhaps zeroed in on the United States. Or we could choose any other region, large or small. Then we choose a time frame and a speed, and we can sit back and watch the Earth unfold from, say, 1650 until the present time.

We could even continue the presentation beyond the Present Moment, by an application of AI, which would simply be a continuation of current trends modified by the most prescient AI engine. Run the program through the end of the century, say 2100, and we would see a very surprising show. We could set the timing feature to cover that ground in about 20 minutes, or, if we are from New York City, we could allow just four minutes for the entire presentation, but we would have to look sharply, or we might miss something. [. . . and, for those of you who are surprised, *drive safe.*]

This would be a pretty sobering show. Our world is falling apart on every level at an accelerating rate (climate change, war, ocean necrosis, pandemics, economic sharpening, consciousness plunging from open, tolerant, and progressive to extremely narrow right-wing conservative all over the world, *etc.*). I want to set up just such a show as I have been describing on my proposed *GaiaAura* website, where every region is colored according to the prevailing level of consciousness, using the Colors of the Aura. This show would be so dramatic that it might finally nudge people off the couch, and get them to take action.

*Take Action.* Now we come to today's message ~ we can't just sit back and watch it fall, as falling it certainly is. Not only are all signs running *Code Red*, but the speed with which they are spinning out of control is accelerating on every parameter, in the classic pattern of an explosion. We can't just "let George do it" anymore (not that we ever could, but now it really matters). This is a question of the survival of the human race, and possibly all life on earth, or most of it, anyway. It is madness just to continue *business as usual*, and somehow hope for some other outcome. We need a world-wide organization to address the issue now and come up with a plan.

We not only need technological plans to regenerate the earth ~ there are a great many excellent ideas out there, and most of those ideas should work just fine. Everyone has a plan, and all we have to do is pick a few and follow them (*e.g., plant trees*). But the real problems we face, and what we really need right now, are social, political, and economic solutions that can break up the bottleneck (*read: the strangulating grip of the Robber Barons*) and lay out a plan by which we can implement the necessary changes before the irretrievable collapse of our biosphere. I don't need to mention again my own plans for making over the planet ([www.tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf](http://www.tree.org/One_Planet_Makeover.pdf)) ~ there may be lots of other perfectly good solutions. We just need to get the ball rolling with some international participation for the promotion of urgent and radical change.

*It amounts to Social, Economic, and Political Revolution world-wide ~ that's what I'm talking about.* The scale of the Revolution must match the scale of the Problem, and it has to be Planet-wide in scope. And, as technology (and planetary collapse) are accelerating at an exponential rate, we need to match the speed of that collapse with the urgent speed of bringing forward the Revolution. The participation of young people is especially and urgently needed, as they represent the future of the earth and of the human race.



# The Omega Point

July, 2023

As I review the scope of my articles over the years, most of my early work has been devoted to the study of philosophy ~ mostly metaphysics and theology, along with logic, ontology, and teleology. This has been collected as *Selected Articles: Metaphysics and Theology, 1989-2022*. Very early on I was also writing suggestions for a whole new change of program for this planet, starting with *New Solutions*, and *The Church of the Living Tree*, recognizing the fundamental importance of the loss of the *Trees* in the declining fertility and viability of our biosphere.

The underlying thread has always been my astonishment and dismay at the way this world of ours is playing out (teleology). But lately most of my articles seem to be focused upon the looming *Omega Point* described by Pierre Teilhard de Chardin (*vide: The Phenomenon of Man*). Unfortunately, however, the Omega Point we are approaching is not the transition upwards to a higher level of existence and consciousness; it is the point on the other end, the bottom, not the top. The miracle of life celebrates both birth and death. Wouldn't it be nice if we could enlarge the scope of our consciousness to break through upwards to a whole new land, and enjoy a new Golden Age? Dream on ~ go back to your dystopian novels to see how it ends from here.

Recently, astronomers have been pointing out how surprising it is that no other sign of life in the Universe seems to have shown up (yet), in spite of

our increasingly sophisticated tools for exploring our universe. As far as anyone in these waters knows, We just might be the only significantly intelligent life, *period*. It is a very real possibility that We, on this lonely planet, just might be the whole show. So why, in God's Name, is this planet hurtling off to Chaos and Death at a breakneck pace, instead of getting it together to survive (or possibly even flourish once again, at a long shot) ? What could possibly be more illustrative of the dismal state of our planet's energy than the conflict between Russia (*Red*) and Ukraine (*Purple*, rising to *Orange*), or the State of Israel (*Red*) wreaking the *final solution* of genocide upon the Palestinian people (*Purple*) ? Is there an oasis somewhere of sweetness and light that I don't know about ?

I just don't understand why no one gets it. It all seems so obvious to me. I am a gardener, growing not only Trees, but many other amazing manifestations of the glorious flowering of *Life*. All of the Hermetic ideas, from the planets and metals of astrology and alchemy, to the colors of the aura, and even the primary trigrams of the I Ching, all describe the same cycle of life, from beginning to end, including many astonishing stages along the way. The *Arcanum Magnum*, in case anyone hasn't figured it out yet, is *Life*.

So, if we can understand the different stages in the life cycle of any plant, we can understand all of the mysteries of the cosmos, by correspondence with the same *Mystery* as seen in a grape vine, a rose bush, or a walnut tree. So all we have to do is to make analogy from the plant to the planet to discover the state of health of *Life* on our planet, and possibly the entire cosmos.

Now here we are, eyes wide open, looking bleakly at the analogy. Clearly, our planet is on the way out. It has followed a trajectory of vigorous growth from the beginning: *Red*; life exploding onto the universe with a never ending flush of creative novelty, growing outward into new forms, probably reaching its greatest biological zenith about a thousand years ago; bright *Yellow* and *Green*; with the high water mark of the human race following somewhere about the seventeenth to the nineteenth century, perhaps about the time of J. S. Bach. Ever since then it has been on the wane, with its fertility petering out, and ever increasing problems dragging it down to endless and increasingly destructive war (*Orange*) with some fragile intervals of peace (*Blue*). But then the compounding problems have lately been pushing it inexorably down, and at an accelerating rate, into the range of the *Red* and *Purple*, on the way down to *Black*, final chaos and death, where not one stone is left upon another.

So there it is, our planet swirling down the toilet, carrying with it perhaps the only serious manifestation of intelligent and creative life in the cosmos, while the *Robber Barons* go on despoiling the world for their profit (and are required by corporate law to do so, in the interests of their stockholders), while the rest of the people wring their hands in despair, if they have any sense, or just go blithely along following the lemmings in front of them, if they haven't. The prognosis does not look good.



Not only have I said all of this before, but I haven't said anything else, lately. Here is the whole story of life in a nutshell, and I hope someone can see it ~ the ending hasn't yet been written. Yes, of course ~ what is proposed is the most radical and urgent transformative evolution of all time of the manifestation of *Life* on our planet, but, by the analogy of the dying plant, unless someone make some radical changes quickly, the plant or planet will just fade out to *Black*. [*Subjunctive mood alert ~ this is why I love the subjunctive mood ~ it gently hints the possibility that such changes might not be happening, in case anyone is paying attention.*]

What does it take to get people to rise up and make some changes here ? A whole lot has to happen awfully fast, so we had better get going if we want to turn this thing around in time to save some remnant of life out here on this lonely outpost (*Have you seen what's going on over on planet Earth, lately ?*). The whole of *Life*, as *Gaia*, must have a survival instinct, so let's get that survival program engaged. Now is the time for every good person to come to the aid of one's planet.



# Taiwan and Hawaii

September, 2023

Elon Musk says that Taiwan is an integral part of China, just as the Hawaiian Islands are an integral part of the United States. Well, that's a pretty interesting analogy. In 1893 the American government, under the leadership of its Minister Plenipotentiary John L. Stevens, seized control of the Hawaiian Islands, forcing the Queen, "with a gun to her head," to relinquish her authority. Here is the Letter of Protest of Queen Lili'uokalani

~



*January 17, 1893*

*I, Lili'uokalani, by the grace of God and under the constitution of the Hawaiian Kingdom, Queen, do hereby solemnly protest against any and all acts done against myself and the constitutional Government of the Hawaiian Kingdom by certain persons claiming to have established a provisional government of and for this Kingdom.*

*That I yield to the superior force of the United States of America whose Minister Plenipotentiary, His Excellency John L. Stevens, has caused United States troops to be landed at Honolulu and declared that he would support the provisional government.*

*Now to avoid any collision of armed forces, and perhaps the loss of life, I do this under protest and impelled by said force yield my authority until such time as the Government of the United States shall, upon facts being presented to it, undo the action of its representatives and reinstate me in the authority which I claim as the Constitutional Sovereign of the Hawaiian Islands.*

*Lili'uokalani*

So, yes, China might consider that Taiwan is an integral part of China (along with Tibet, while we're at it) in the same way that the United States considers the Hawaiian Islands an integral part of the United States, by armed force, in opposition to the will of the people.

# The Pendulum Error

October 2023

There are lots of logical fallacies which are very interesting and which cause endless error. I think everyone should take a course in elementary logic, because there are quite a number of common fallacies, and it is helpful to see them all clearly categorized, so they are easier to recognize. One very common fallacy is mistaking a part for the whole, or making a general conclusion from a particular event.

But the error I want to discuss today is the *Pendulum Error*. What happens is that something is discovered to be very wrong ~ way out of bounds ~ but then the reaction is to make an equivalent and equal reaction, just as far away from the center as the first one was, but on the opposite pole. It is just like the swing of a pendulum. The pendulum at rest remains still, pointing straight down to the center of the earth. When the pendulum's rest is disturbed, and it goes to an extreme at the limit of its range (which may increase or decrease), then it has a pent-up energy to rush to the other extremity of the pendulum's swing. Think *Republicans* and *Democrats*, or any other analogy you care to think of.

Now I think about the current news ~ the fighting back of the Palestinians against the unrelenting genocide of the State of Israel against them. The pendulum I am thinking about here is the extremely horrible events of the Jewish Holocaust, and the hardly less horrific Armenian Genocide of 1915, which happened earlier, and in which a larger percentage

of the whole Armenian people were killed during the 1915 genocide than that of the Jews who were killed under Hitler.

So now I see that what is happening in the State of Israel and Palestine is the relentless turning of the screw in pursuance of the *Final Solution of the Palestinian Problem*. It is a mirror image of what happened to the Jews under Hitler. It almost seems as if they are unaware of the massive irony of the situation, in the way that the negative energy is propagated forward. [Red/Purple aura: Boss complains of his employee, employee nags at his wife, wife harasses her son, boy kicks his dog, dog chases the cat, the cat chases the mouse, and the mouse eats the cheese (as in *bites the dust*). Another variation (*Orange aura*) is Hatfields attack McCoys; McCoys attack Hatfields; Hatfields attack McCoys; McCoys attack Hatfields; *repetatur ad infinitum*.]

Such an attitude is not without precedent in the histories of the world. It was just recently pointed out to me that when white settlers first came onto the shores of the North American continent, the number of native people living there was about ten million. But then, at the end of the Indian wars, their numbers had been reduced to about half a million.

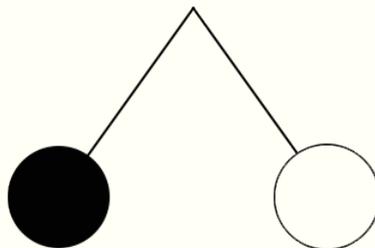
In every case, we are talking about activity along the very bottom rung of the consciousness ladder ~ the violence of Red opposed to the oppression of Purple, struggling just above the Black of death. Why is this happening all over the earth? It is the self-perpetuating cycle of anger, oppression, and death as our planet tumbles into chaos.

This is the *Pendulum Error*, the error of *sharpeners* to separate the extremes of any polarity. It leads inexorably to warfare and annihilation and

chaos. ~ not particularly useful in today's world of cascading catastrophes, as our planet proceeds on its path to being uninhabitable, at least for human beings. It seems that the pendulum error is the source of the energy tearing our world apart. It is a vicious cycle. The faster the earth falls apart, due to pollution, deforestation, over fishing, over mining, over oil and gas extraction, while leaving behind piles of toxic waste, the more the *sharpeners* are motivated to ratchet up the rate at which they increase the separation between rich and poor, us and them. And the more that happens, the faster the world falls apart.

So, the solution to this problem would not be to stop all that sharpening, and move in a steadily levelling direction towards the center ~ that would be to commit again the very pendulum error under discussion ! The solution is to moderate the rate of sharpening to within that optimum range at which the polarities of the sharpeners produce positive evolutionary growth, rather than the reverse, which would be the descent into chaos and death. The polarities of sharpening and levelling should be in balance, as any good Taoist philosopher could tell you.

If today's rulers would learn the Way of Heaven, then all would be well. That maxim comes from China, but the rulers of China don't seem to know it any better than anyone else. Perhaps they should read again their own classics.



## The Prior Problem

October, 2023

The world is in such a mess these days, on every level. I try to think about the solutions to so many problems ~ everything from the ongoing necrosis of the oceans due to proliferating plastic, along with warming and acidification, to the conflict in Israel/Palestine, but consideration of every problem leads to the same conclusion every time ~ *the only way to deal with the problem is to deal with the prior problem first*. It keeps happening ~ I see the collapse and death of our biosphere due to the rape of the planet's trees (and its minerals and its oil), but then I realize that before we can make any meaningful change in the biosphere or tree-planting, we must first deal with the economic problems of the current world (facing down the Robber Barons who want to take as much as they can get for themselves, and to Hell with the rest of the planet), but before those issues can be addressed, the fundamental political problems of the world must be dealt with and resolved. But, prior to that, the level of consciousness everywhere must be raised, before it will be possible to deal with the political chaos on the ground.

But, is this useful? The pragmatist wants to say, "Oh, sure; of course you are right; but what do we do *right now*?" The problem is upon us, and we need to deal with it immediately." So what is the appropriate way to deal with a problem? Should we hark back and deal with the prior problem first, or deal directly with the issue immediately at hand, in the best way we can at the moment? The easy way is to deal in some immediate way with the

situation at hand. The harder way is to step back and first correct the error of the prior problem, after which the present problem will no longer appear.

The more I thought about it, the more I formulated a universal law ~ “*For Any Problem*, the best and most efficient outcome, of all the infinite ways in which the problem could unfold, is by *first addressing the Prior Problem*.” That is a pretty wide ranging law; *any problem* covers a lot of ground. What it means is that, even though it is much harder to address the prior problem first, in the long run, the best and most efficient outcome will be secured by addressing the prior problems first.

I was thinking about that Law while thinking about the ongoing collapse of civilization in so many parts of the world ~ Russia and Ukraine, on the one hand, and Israel/Palestine on the other. In the former conflict, Russia is all Red, while Ukraine is a bright Purple, but rising inexorably toward the Orange. In Israel/Palestine, on the other hand, it is all Red and Purple ~ there is not the slightest vestige of a credible resistance from the Palestinians ~ it is all stark Red against bright Purple.

The most obvious observation one might make under these circumstances is that advice from neither Israelis nor Palestinians will be very useful in finding a solution. The Israelis want to exterminate the Palestinians as vermin, just as the Americans wanted to exterminate the Native Americans, or as the Turks wanted to exterminate the Armenians, or as Hitler wanted to exterminate the Jews, or as the Russians want to exterminate the Ukrainians (*if they won't love us, we'll kill them*), or as the Chinese want to exterminate the Tibetans and the Uyghurs.

It is pretty obvious that what is needed is a Higher Authority to regulate these matters. The problems on the planet must be solved, but there is no way that the problems can be addressed without dealing with the prior problem first.

There must be a single world order, no matter what form it takes. A long line of visionaries have known that ~ Einstein, Teilhard de Chardin, Bertrand Russell, H.G. Wells, and many others. It has to happen ~ get used to it. There can be no future for the planet until we deal with this, and no one said it's going to be easy. I guess the place to start is by elevating the consciousness of the people on the planet.

Om

## Biden's Mistake

October, 2023

President Biden probably thinks he is being a loyal toady to the powerful Jewish Lobby by siding with the State of Israel in the ongoing conflict in the Middle East. But, for this reason, American Jews must make it clear to President Biden that the State of Israel does not define what it means to be a Jew. American Jews need to contact the White House in droves and explain that the President does not speak for them when he sides with the State of Israel in this ongoing problem.

And *Problem* it is! What a quagmire! My last article was all about the importance of going back to the Prior Problem when trying to solve a particular problem on the ground. In the case of the State of Israel, I want to contrast two solutions to similar problems. In 1947, as India became free of English rule, one of the largest migrations of people in history took place as Moslems packed up their lives and moved to the new Pakistan, while just as many Hindus moved their households, camels and all, over to the Hindu section of what would become the free India. This was a huge undertaking, but it served largely to contain the opposition of Moslem and Hindu.

But then, in contrast with this, in 1948, the State of Israel was formed, but the founders of the state concealed their intention gradually to recover the entire area occupied (briefly) by the Jews of biblical times. They pretended that, somehow, a separate state would be found for the Palestinians, whom the Jews displaced, while it has become increasingly

evident that there was never any intention of holding anything less than the entire State of Judea as known to David and Solomon. But what is to become of the people living there, those pesky Palestinians? Well, how about sweeping them under the rug? Make it a gradual process, so that no one notices.

So, what do we do about the conflict between the Arabs and the Jews? We must first address the prior problem ~ the creation of the State of Israel was fundamentally flawed because there was no provision made for the Palestinian people who were to be displaced.

I first proposed a solution to this problem back in 2006 (A Solution to the War in the Middle East), which still makes sense to me. Basically, if the land just isn't big enough for both Jews and Palestinians, the Israelis should buy out the Palestinians. Negotiate a price; agree to it; begin making payments; and the Palestinians pack their camels and depart, shaking the dust from their sandals. With their compensation package worth millions of dollars per family, they would hardly be refugees, but might choose from numerous options. And the State of Israel would finally have recovered the whole of the State of Judea. It may even soon be seen as a cheap price to pay. Had it been enacted in 2006, none of the current horrors of war would have occurred, not to mention the endless war going forward.

But, in the meantime, tell Biden to back off. He is not serving the interests of the Jewish people by backing the genocide of the State of Israel against the Palestinians. Some problems are Black and White. This one is horribly Grey (or, in another frame of reference, Red and Purple).

# The Good Old Days

October, 2023

*We create our own Universe* ~ old hippie slogan

Some things never change. In every generation, for the last ten thousand years, at least, the old men have looked back upon their lives and seen how everything has gone to Hell in their lifetimes, and they end their days with their cronies, lamenting the lost “good old days.” In almost every case, of course, they were perfectly correct ~ our world has indeed been going steadily downhill for as long as anyone can remember. Sure, there have been astonishing advances in technology, from fire to the wheel, the printing press, the telephone, the automobile, the airplane, the bomb, the computer, the internet, and AI, but no matter how far we progress technologically, there is some dimension in which the impact of human beings upon the planet has been progressively destroying the biological vitality of the earth we live on. And when our earth loses biological vitality, consciousness dims, and everything falls apart on every level; negative factors compound the rates at which things are hurtling out of control, and everything rushes to chaos (death) at an increasing tempo, under an increasing cloud of accumulated negative energy (*karma*), which continues to drag down the levels of consciousness everywhere. When you’re dying, almost any earlier time was the good old days.

On the other hand, it would be just as easy to observe how nothing that’s going on currently is anything new. Flood, Fire, Famine, Pestilence?

Black Plague? Wars going on everywhere? Crimes amounting to genocide? A dime a dozen. Anyone reviewing the history of almost any part of the world over almost any time frame would be appalled by the crimes and atrocities being committed, left and right. It wouldn't improve anyone's mood to detail any specific crimes ~ and I think somewhere I have already mentioned the entertaining series of books by Alexandre Dumas called *Celebrated Crimes*. In case anyone doesn't know, old Dumas wrote a lot more than the *Musketeers* and the *Count of Monte Cristo*. For some good, edifying bedtime reading, try *The History of the Borgias*.

So, maybe it has always been this bad, and we are just lucky to be alive. In either case, is there any hope going forward? Not much. I am having trouble understanding the news. I couldn't understand why Russia would invade Ukraine. What could they ever have hoped to accomplish? It is so nonsensical ~ the only way I can understand it is to consider that it is a response dictated by physical and chemical pressures on the planet, not conscious thought. If you imagine the energies ~ political, social, and economic ~ coursing around the world like weather patterns, then storms just form as a means of dissipating excess accumulations of tension. In other words, the war between Russia and Ukraine is just a pressure relief valve ~ there is so much pressure and tension that they just have to fight a war to release some of that nervous tension. It is not rational. None of the war actions can have the remotest possibility of producing any positive outcomes for either side.

And now Israel. I have expressed many times my astonishment that neither the Israelis nor anyone else in the world seems to see the energy rebounding off the Holocaust as the Jews turn to the genocide of

Palestinians. It is madness. It makes no sense at all. But even more astonishing (along the order of “Of course Donald Trump is a blithering idiot, but how come so many Americans support the guy?”) there is the question of why the United States government continues to support the State of Israel, as it doubles down in its campaign to exterminate the Palestinians.

Again I ask, “What could the Palestinians have hoped to gain by their assault on Israel on October 7<sup>th</sup>? Couldn’t they anticipate that Israel would make a furious response? But then, what could the State of Israel hope to gain by this intensified counter-attack upon the Palestinians? Can’t they anticipate the backlash, not only from Iran and other Muslim countries, but from everywhere else? How do they think it’s going to end? *Status quo ante bellum* is almost always better for both sides in any conflict ~ a lot better.

The only explanation for any of this is that all of these warmongers are just helpless automatons, going through reflexive motions, oblivious to the long term consequences. All of it, endless war all over the world, is just an inevitable manifestation of the overwhelming cloud of negative karma that has been accumulating for so long, and we are all just puppets, dancing on strings, with no rational conscious design directing our energies. Now, as the planet enters a more extreme phase of its descent into biological death, all of the forces compelling all these unconscious zombies from rushing headlong into endless war have just been ratcheted up a few notches, dragging way down the diminishing hope for anything to turn this around before all is lost.

What a sad end to such a promising species! God help us.

## End Times

November, 2023

*And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. ~ Mathew 24: 6-14*

It's no longer news ~ this world is spiraling out of control as we speak and write, and the love of many is waxing cold, while the planet burns. Are we finally living in the End Times ? Every generation since the time of Jesus has been convinced that the End Times were upon them, or at least coming in their lifetimes. But the planet still keeps spinning away, and the sun continues to rise every morning. When people would say to me, "Good morning," I used to reply, "Every day that the sun comes up in the morning is a good day." But it no longer sounds like a joke. I used to mean that I would rejoice to have another day to be alive on this glorious red and purple ~ I mean green ~ earth, and I still mean that, whether I am thinking about my own personal life, or the life of the planet. For me, of course, it is all the

same whether it be simply my own personal life that might end, or whether the entire human race might end, like the dinosaurs, or all life on earth.

The problem is that there are ominous tipping points. Before every explosion of rapid change, there are accumulating tipping points that make it increasingly hard to reverse the direction or speed of change, going downhill fast. But there are not just tipping points in greenhouse warming, or glacial melting; there is also a tipping point in consciousness. That has been my biggest concern lately. I see the levels of consciousness plunging all over the world. And, the more consciousness moves downward, the faster it continues to move further down. This, of course, is how wars are started, and how a living planet dies.

All the symptoms are aligned ~ in Good Times of peace and prosperity, there is a leveling process as everyone's lives get better, with tolerance for all. Then, in bad times of war and poverty, there is a sharpening trend as most people's lives get steadily worse, while a small class of the wealthy and powerful get ever wealthier and more powerful, and there is less and less tolerance for anything new. Political ideology swings hard right, and everyone prepares for war. They have long since stopped bothering to pray for peace, because God died long ago (or perhaps he is just out to lunch, or bored with his world), so there is no point in praying for peace.

The most powerful players on the map are of greatest concern, because they can do the most damage if they get out of control. Yes, I am speaking mostly about the sorry United States of America, which has fallen on some very hard times lately, but I am also speaking of Russia, China, Israel, Korea, Iran, Saudi Arabia, and many more, down to the interests of Big Oil, Big

Pharma, and countless lesser Robber Barons, all the way down to that silly clown in the red hat, whose days as a loose canon are, finally and mercifully, coming to an end.

The United States has been falling fast. Has anyone noticed ? It is reaching a point of total dysfunction, and could even be on a path to Civil War. Wouldn't that get God and the Saints laughing ! That's a good one. Just imagine, on top of everything else, ha ha, what if the United States were to implode with another Civil War ? And where do we go from there, little wandering planet ?

A fundamental cause of the problem in the United States is that their Constitution has failed them. What we have ended up with is a *plutocracy*, not a *democracy*. The problem is just too big for most people to consider. "So, we need another economic and political solution for the United States, and for the entire world, while we are at it; so, can we get this done before lunch?" Talk about "just pop another pill . . ."

Joe Biden's age has caught up with him. The problem is that with increasing age there is often, or even usually, a tendency to lose all flexibility in your joints as well as in your brain. After a certain point, it becomes impossible to consider any change of any kind. Certain beliefs and attitudes get ingrained so deeply that they cannot be dislodged, no matter how much new information is forthcoming. Take his unwavering support for Israel. I don't know if there has ever been a time since 1948 when such unwavering support made any sense, but I, for one, have lost my respect for the State of Israel long ago. It may be that, finally, most of the rest of the world is coming around to the same conclusion, but don't expect any new ideas to percolate into old Joe's brain any time soon, or anymore. He should have

quit while he was ahead. One transitional term ~ thank you, Joe ~ good old Joe when we needed you ~ but, missing your cue to exit, stage left ~ that is a regrettable blunder. Something like guests and fish, after a few days, or politicians and diapers needing to be changed (Mark Twain).

For the longest time, along with every other sane and rational American (a diminishing breed), I had to support old Joe because there just wasn't any other option. To call the alternative in the red hat *unthinkable* gives new breadth to the concept of understatement. But old Joe has to step down. After his current vacuous rigidity over Israel and Palestine, he cannot win any more elections, and it would really tempt fate to put him up against the red hat once again.

Why do we laugh? Because the alternative to laughter is madness, chaos, and death. Or is that just the other side of laughter? I sure hope the sun comes up tomorrow morning.



## Big Brother Go Home

November, 2023

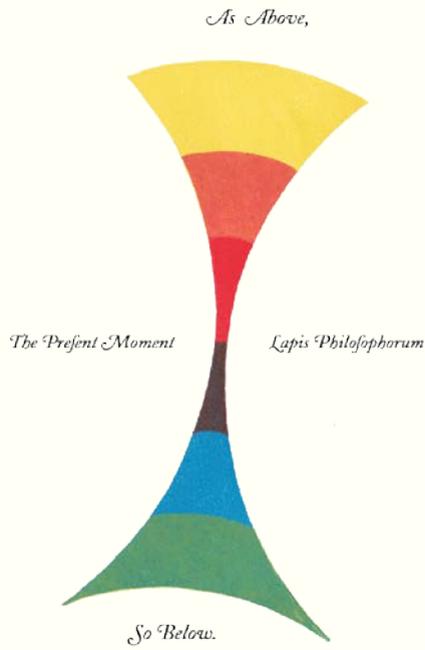
I am sitting here baffled at the accelerating rate at which this world of ours is hurtling into the Abyss. I want to say that there are so many things that I don't understand, but I do understand them. The reasons people have such appalling ideas and attitudes are all related to the plunging levels of consciousness everywhere. You have to be lost in the despair of dystopia, or in the pay of the United States Arms and Munitions Industry, not to react with horror and disbelief at the genocide going on in Israel for the last seventy-five years. And as to that appalling act of monumental stupidity, Putin's war on Ukraine, that was yesterday's news, ho hum. As long as people are running on their reptilian brains, life is going to continue going on as per usual. (*Are they really fighting these wars so they can make more money selling more armaments worldwide ?*)

So, according to the *Prior Problem* theory, it is useless to attempt to change any of the horrendous things going on all around us without first addressing that level of consciousness. For example, I can start right here, at today's news, and wonder what Orwellian milestones we have passed years ago, and where we are going today, when I read that it is seriously proposed to send records of every book a child reads from the library to that child's parents ! Even George Orwell never thought of that one ! Anyone with a mind-set that wants to implement such a policy should look around for someone to love, instead.

If our only hope for the future of the earth lies with the young people of today, please don't limit their horizons. Their search for knowledge and truth and light must be unfettered. That is the only way we can outgrow our present predicament ~ by breaking through the inertia of the past, which is literally dragging us down.

Every new generation has not only the right, but the duty to take responsibility for the current state of their world (a paraphrase from the *Declaration of Independence*). Something absolutely New has to happen, and happen pretty quickly. The urgency increases exponentially every year, as this world spins out of control. I think we need to have a transformative experience of Consciousness Change happening Now on this planet, and it has to carry the energy for enormous change, and all of that has to happen very fast ~ the greatest change in the history of the human race has to just happen Now, or we are done for.

We need another Avatar of God. It comes down to that ~ God needs to appear about Now on our planet. Why don't we learn from the Tibetan lamas and look for the new incarnation of God? If we seek for God, we will find One. They understood that, and it works that way.



ARCANUM V  
Change

# Dominionism

January, 2024

I read in a recent article: “Dominionism embraces the notion that some Americans are “called” by the Almighty to impose Christian-based governance over the land and its people.” The idea is that some people have it into their heads that they have a God-given right to impose their beliefs upon others. The whole idea of Christian missionaries, or anyone at all who feels that one’s beliefs are authorized by one’s religion, is called into question.

Oh, it’s a real problem. Whom are you going to believe? When your Commanding Officer orders you to perform some act you “know” to be wrong, you can’t say you were “just following orders.” At some point, you have to call upon a Higher Authority to help you do what’s right. If only there were some universally accepted laws prevailing all over the planet to help us know what is right!

So it is impossible to dismiss Christian evangelists out of hand. They really believe they are following the dictates of their God. They are doing nothing differently from what everyone else is doing. Everywhere on this sorry planet of ours (and getting sorer as we speak or write), there are major disputes where everyone on one side is totally right, and everyone on the other side is totally wrong. The problem in every case is that both sides feel that they are the party in the right. [*music cue: Bob Dylan, With God On Our Side*] The only ones who win in any dispute are the lawyers *or the arms merchants*, depending upon your frame of reference. Everyone else loses.

There is no way out of this dilemma as long as our planet is ruled (and ruthlessly) by the Law of the Jungle. When every nation is a Sovereign State, and every individual is ultimately answerable only to one's God, there can be nothing but endless warfare until this planet finally be ground into dust under the heels of the conquerors, who only discover, too late, that they cannot eat that dust any more than they can eat their gold and silver. The parasite finally dies when the host is consumed, and the Lords of the Earth will follow their peasants into their graves (if they are lucky enough to have someone left to bury them when they die).

We need to plant trees to restore the biological viability of our planet, and we need to set up a network of Free Farms all over the earth where anyone can go and receive free meals and lodging. That would solve so many problems at once. Some people object to the idea of providing free meals and lodging to the destitute ("if they are hungry and they have no bread, let them eat cake"), but "the poor we have with us always," and by far the easiest and cheapest way to deal with poverty and all of its attendant problems is simply to feed the hungry people. No more need for crime, theft, murder, fraud, drugs, alcoholism, prostitution, gambling, and physical, psychological, and mental health problems, along with all of the attendant secondary problems, such as the effects of these problems upon the children, and society in general. If the option were available to just live in peace, there would be no further need for war. This project could be adopted right away by charities until people realize how much cheaper it is, and then governments would simply take over the role of maintaining the free farms. Of course, it would not only be cheaper, but it would promote a far easier, safer, and gentler world for everyone.

But no real lasting peace can ever supervene until and unless the entire planet be organized upon the basis of a single final authority (which must be understood to come from God).

But that's not today's idea, important as it is. Today's idea is to take them at their word. If only someone were able to impose "Christian-based governance over the land and its people," what a wonderful blessing that would be! However, I don't see any Christians, here. This whole Right Wing Evangelical Christian movement doesn't seem to have anything to do with Christianity, or to have any Christians involved with them in any way. Why do they call themselves Christians? They give Christianity a bad name. (Talk about Somebody turning over in His grave . . .) Do they think that all they have to do is sign on the dotted line to become a *Member of the Church*? Gimme some of that Holy Water. Jesus Himself made it perfectly clear who His disciples were, and who might call themselves Christian, in John XIII: 34-35, as follows:

*A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love one another;  
as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.*

*By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples,  
if ye have love one to another.*

Wouldn't it be funny if our Government were actually run by Christians? It may happen in some alternate universe, but don't bet Grandma's farm on it. Plant some more trees on it instead, while you're waiting for the Grace and Love of God to descend upon the Members of Congress, and/or the Members of the "Christian" Church.

## The Canary is Dying

January, 2024

What is going on ? I am not surprised that the world is overwhelmed with chaos. *Of course* our world is plunging into chaos ~ there are so many huge problems tearing this planet apart that there are going to be some strange days ahead for the foreseeable future. Oh, no, Toto, forget about Kansas ~ those days are never coming back; that balloon back to Kansas has sailed long ago. Tensions exploding into war over larger and larger portions of this frail planet of ours ? ~ get used to it. Maniacs attempting to seize power with the help of scared and confused people who don't know what to think ? ~ what else is new ? [*Which maniacs do I have in mind, here? Start a list.*]

The whole "Conservative" trend that has been going on lately confuses a lot of different ideas which need to be sorted out. I have considered that the more relevant fulcrum upon which the world turns is to be found in the continuum between the extremes of *Sharpening* and *Leveling*. Not to review the whole idea here, but basically it is *sharpening* that leads to effects of diminishing tolerance variously called right-wing or fascist, and *leveling* that leads to effects such as socialism or free farms. The important point here is that neither idea is right or wrong ~ it is all a matter of degree (and application, time, place, and situation). A certain amount of sharpening promotes an increase of excellence, but an extreme of sharpening becomes fascism, just as surely as ripe fruit begins to rot by a continuation of the same ripening process (oxidation). It is only when the fulcrum between

sharpening and leveling goes out to extreme distances in either direction, that the probability of revolutionary change increases. This is pure Taoist philosophy here ~ when an extreme of Yang or Yin has been reached, the energy reverses direction, and goes the other way (*enantiodromia*). In a complete life cycle there are four such points of change, two of them very gradual, and two of them very sudden. [*vide: End Notes, below*]

Yes, one of those sudden changes we are talking about here is the *Bad News*. So, the more we see rising symptoms of increasing sharpening all over the world, lurching toward the right-wing, becoming less and less tolerant, more and more hostile, and increasingly angry and violent, the closer and more inevitable that looming *Bad News* becomes.

None of this, as I have said, is the least bit surprising. All of this is perfectly evident to quite a number of people, world-wide, who express their dismay, aghast with unbelief and horror. But what I find most astonishing, and even quite scary, is that nowhere do I see the slightest glimmer of interest, anywhere, in addressing the *Problem* !



As I have said before, quite a number of times, there can be no progress moving forward until the entirety of planet Earth be united, and cultivated as a Garden by a Trustee who receive one's authority from God.

If you don't understand what we mean by God, don't worry about it ~ enough people have understood it over the years to keep the light visible at the end of the tunnel. One way to get an understanding of the idea of God is to compare our present world (without God, or where God has been abandoned) with a potential world united under a single, established institution designed to promote the channel from God to the life of our planet and its *flora* and *fauna*, including human beings. This present world of ours is a rolling catastrophe of endless war, greedy mining, raping, and pillaging under the *Law of the Jungle*. That world is now in smoking ruins ~ just ask anyone in Ukraine, Gaza, Yemen, Syria . . .

But a world gratefully accepting the Grace of God in the person of an incarnate Avatar who would supervise the restoration and cultivation of this Earth of ours back to the Garden it once was, would be a game changing improvement, a transformative revolution analogous in scope to the *Omega Point* of Teilhard de Chardin (*quod vide*).

*Money* is a universal abstraction which describes the movements of human energy on the planet. Thus, a new Bank must be established under an entirely new principle. Money would be created as needed and dispensed to fund every enterprise important to the health of the planet. A functioning economy has to have a free flowing movement of money, so the new Bank would fund farmers to grow food and people to plant trees. All public services, health care, education, research, public transit, structural maintenance, and more would all be directly funded by the Bank, as

authorized by the Trustee. Other services could be provided, such as non-profit food distribution, and free farms for the indigent. Other aspects of life, such as the manufacture and sale of consumer products, would be provided by a free market.

The Bank would manage the value of the new currency it creates by a system of taxation. A primary tax would be imposed for any pollution or resource extraction of any kind. For example, a very large tax would have to be paid to the Bank for every barrel of oil pumped out of the ground, or every tree cut down. This would force the prices up, so that much less oil would be pumped out and fewer trees would be cut, and those taxes would continue to increase, pricing oil out of the market entirely (except for very specialized industrial uses), and making wood products very expensive. But after these taxes, a general property or wealth tax would be collected from the wealthiest of persons or companies. A progressive tax rate wouldn't even start until around \$10 million or so, at very moderate rates, but then rates would increase rapidly at the upper levels of wealth so that it would be the super-rich who pay the great bulk of the tax, while everyone else not only pays little or no tax at all, but receives all of the free services above enumerated for the smooth and happy functioning of the world. Best of all, who among the super-rich will come forward to complain about the tax? The amount of ones tax would be an ultimate status symbol.

Anyone else would be free to operate any business without hindrance, as long as there be no infraction of the extensive climate or environmental regulations, taxes, or fines. With a network of free farms, "where everyone is welcome and everything is free," anyone who runs out of financial resources for any reason could just live a simple life for free (until or unless taking up a

new position in the outside world again). An immense host of social problems would fade away once it were no longer necessary to obtain *money* at any cost.

There would be very little need for any other international regulation apart from the enormous influence of directing the creation and spending of money. However, the same Avatar, incarnation of the living God, would also exercise the function of final arbiter of Justice in the court system, in addition to authorizing the disbursement of funds by the Bank. There would be no more use for war, since wars only move one backwards. War creates a nadir of prosperity, which, in turn, creates more anger and violence, which leads to more and more mutually self-destructive war, (this is the self-perpetuating negative cycle of Red and Purple consciousness ~ did you know that there is also a self-perpetuating positive cycle way up above, at the level of Yellow and Green?) Since ultimately it is *money* over which people go to war, territorial distinctions won't make much difference. It really doesn't matter who "owns" regions of eastern Ukraine, since everyone would live by the same laws anyway.

All of the transactions with the Bank could be done instantly, by computer. All taxes and fees paid back to the Bank would be simply erased, as the only function of the taxation is to maintain the value of the currency by trimming the excess off the top. The *Natural Law of Money* (in case you hadn't noticed) is that it is constantly being vacuumed up to the top, so the obvious principle of taxation, and the role of the State, should be to take it off the top and return it to the base *via* all the free services described herein. Notice how the "role of the State" here differs from the Jungle economy, in which the "State" is maintained by the wealthy for the purpose of conserving

and increasing their wealth. The present Jungle economy must be replaced by a Trustee whose authority comes from God. The founding of a Seminary for this purpose has been discussed elsewhere.

Under the beneficent regulation of this Trustee, or Advocate, who speaks for God, a new Golden Age of peace and prosperity would supervene. Anger and conflict would begin to recede; “the war will be over;” soldiers could return to their families and their farms; and the agenda of regenerating the living biosphere of the Earth could begin in a systematic way ~ planting more trees, retreating from the fossil fuels in favor of renewable energy, and more ~ for example, inhumane factory animal farms would be taxed or fined out of existence. Non-organic farming practices would also be taxed away or outlawed.

It is hard to calculate the net effect of all of this on the general index of happiness and prosperity, but it seems to me that a world under the direction of a Gardener under the authority of God would vastly outperform our present world, and the contrast between the chaos rampaging all over the globe at the present time and a world carefully cultivated by the Gardener of God would finally allow anyone who hasn't figured it out yet to understand what God means, after all.

*End Notes:* Further information about the ideas mentioned here can be found in the Author's collected essays ~ *One Planet Makeover* ([tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf](http://tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf)) and *Selected Articles, Metaphysics and Theology* ([tree.org/Selected Articles.pdf](http://tree.org/Selected Articles.pdf)).

## A Sinking Ship

February, 2024

When I was a little kid growing up in the 50s, it was assumed, literally as an article of faith, that the United States of America was the greatest step forward in the political evolution of nations. America was always right; America could do no wrong. In the midst of the chaos and treachery in the rest of the world, the Beacon of Liberty, Truth, and Justice in America will light the way forward to the ever more glorious future of the human race (with Americans at the head of the pack, of course). And blah, blah, blah.

But over the course of my lifetime, I have begun to question the premises of this logic. First there was the Native American genocide, which was very similar to what the State of Israel has been doing against the Palestinians since 1948, and for pretty much the same reason (they have the land and we want it. I keep waiting for the Israelis to offer free blankets infected with smallpox to the Palestinians ~ I know those blankets are wearing thin, but can there be anything more incredible? [*~ yes, as a matter of fact, since you mention it, how about landmines disguised as toys so that children will pick them up and be blown to bits? I pass the shoe.*])

Then, with the last few demoralized Native Americans swept under the rug onto reservations (places where no one else wanted to live anyway), the always-right Americans imported Black Africans into their country to work on their plantations as slaves, rejecting any idea of human rights.

Actually, slavery has quite a long history ~ did you know that the prosperity of ancient Athens was based on its extensive population of slaves ?

Perhaps it is time to take another look at the idea of Freedom. What, exactly, is Freedom, anyway? In the early days of this country, “freedom” meant freedom from religious and political oppression, but it gradually evolved into the notion that everyone should be “free” to do whatever one wants. Accordingly, persons, companies, and corporations engaged in a mad rush to exploit the earth and its people for personal gain. In classic Gilded Age style, the powerful people, through manipulation and bribes, secured the complicity of the government, in such ways as granting logging permits for free (or practically nothing), so that the corporations could rape the planet of its protective green cover of living trees in order to fill their pockets with gold. And the scale of the larceny has only been increasing with each passing year.

Does Donald Trump have any idea how wrong he is with his slogan of *America First* ? It is not only wrong ~ *it is stupid*. If there be any hope at all for this poor planet and its warring millions, the whole earth must stand or fall together as One, not as each tiger trying to dominate the rest of the jungle. If Donald Trump wants to play King of the Mountain with Vladimir Putin and all the rest of the rampaging idiots, it really shouldn't take an AI program to figure out where that's going to end up. I suppose it is natural, and historically almost universal, for everyone to support one's own tribe or nation as always in the right, and anyone who differs is therefore wrong, but somehow we have to get beyond that and come together as One Planet instead of a Jungle.



*“We have to get back to the Garden.”* That’s the meaning of the biblical story ~ there were our first People, living on the earth in a perfect Garden, overflowing with vitality and life, and it was Good. But it was through their own error that they lost the garden. If God and perfection start at the top, the downward path goes through conflict and war, and ends up with violence, rape, and genocide, with death at the bottom. Just as it is often said that God creates the human being as deviation from Perfection, as a means of existence at all, with all one’s faults, and that it is the path of each one to find one’s way back to God (yoga, *e.g.*), so, having lost the Garden, where all was Good, here we are, far below, with each one at some level of warring with one’s neighbor, and our path is to work our way back up the hill to the Garden, where we can once again live in peace, in union with God.

*The way up is always harder than the way down, but only in the beginning. Eventually the upward path becomes easier and the downward path becomes harder.* The way down is easy and fun for a while, but it leads to death. The

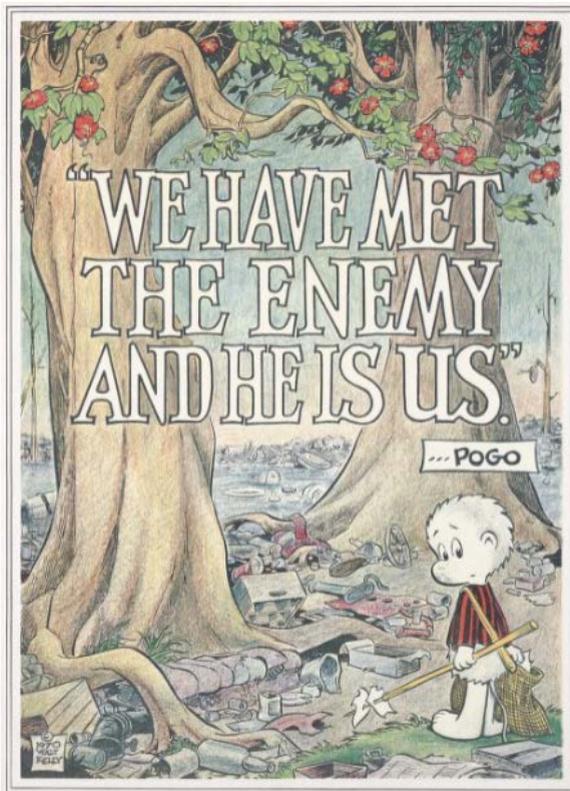
way up leads to God. To survive and grow, we have to go higher Up to the Light, not Down to the Darkness.

The earth is a sinking ship, and, not only are there some obvious loose canon caroming around the deck, but most of the other canons are just as loose! In a ship where one canon breaks free of its restraints and caroms mindlessly around the deck, it is a very serious problem, leading to the probable destruction of the ship in short order unless the canon can be restrained in time. But if every canon on a ship be without restraint, the resulting mess will resemble an army in which every soldier is marching (and shooting) in one's own direction to one's own drum. [*I apologize for my cascading metaphors, but you can't look directly at the sun without going blind . . .*]

Lately, in the wake of the genocide in Palestine, it is hard to look beyond the unbelievable atrocities there, or to look, dumbfounded, as the American President slavishly supports the Israeli pogroms (rubbing his hands with glee, salivating at the burgeoning sales figures for American armaments, and giggling conspiratorially at the leaders of ExxonMobil, as they count their money, probably smoking Cuban cigars under their green eyeshades), but, lest the destruction of Ukraine fall into the cracks of yesterday's news, let me share this joke, at Russian expense ~ there was an Englishman, a Frenchman, and a Russian who happened to please some magical spirit who then promised to grant a wish for each of them. The Englishman said, "I want a country estate with a big garden, walnut trees, and a pack of hounds." Granted. Then the Frenchman said, "I want a Chateau on the Loire, with vineyards and servants." Granted. Then the Russian said, "I have a nice little house in a valley with five cows, but my

neighbor on the other side of the valley has 100 cows. So my wish is to kill my neighbor's cows."

I guess the blind or asleep constitute at least 90% of the human race, and for them, life just goes on while they watch, passively, as the idiot box has taught them to do. But for a visionary, or even anyone fully awake, it is very hard to watch this old earth crumble. I hope that some of Timothy Leary's space ships managed to reach habitable planets. Here on earth, however, we are on the Eve of Destruction [cue *Barry McGuire*].



## Three Solutions to the War in Palestine

February, 2024

As a philosopher, I look at the conflict in Palestine in terms of the energy patterns, in order to understand what is going on. It is useless to talk about the *casus belli* of a war that has been going on for thousands of years ~ so long that it has gotten way beyond such simple explanations as cause and effect. Shortly after the Hamas onslaught against Israel, United Nations Secretary-General Antonio Guterres said, “that didn’t happen in a vacuum,” as Israel seems to pretend. So the only way to make sense out of the conflict is by a study of the energy dynamics. According to my system of using the colors of the aura as related to the levels of consciousness from Hermetic alchemy, I see that conflict in terms of the Red and Purple energies going round and round and down in an accelerating negative spiral. Negativity feeds on itself. Just as expressions of love multiply and spread in expanding patterns of joy, so expressions of anger and hatred stoke the flames of conflict, which spreads like a foul contagion. That means that the conflict in Palestine is not likely to be resolved until the fire has reduced both sides to ashes, or external control be exercised from outside. (That solution, the only one that really makes any sense, is not considered here, as it has been dealt with extensively elsewhere. *Vide, e.g.: The Canary is Dying*, [tree.org/Canary.htm](http://tree.org/Canary.htm).)

The severity of this outbreak of madness is exacerbated by President Joseph Biden’s incomprehensible lock-jaw solidarity with the Israelis. This is a classic symptom of growing old ~ a slowness amounting to an inability

to comprehend *change* of any sort. On the contrary, the great hallmark of Youth is an openness to new ideas, and the ability to respond to the quickly shifting circumstances of *change*. Nothing ever stays the same for very long ~ if one be unable to recognize and adapt to the changing circumstances of life and times, one will be poorly adapted for survival. [*Cue: The Times They Are a-Changin'* by Bob Dylan] So there is old President Biden, clinging to an old idea of a firm alliance with Israel, unable to recognize that anything has changed. It is chilling to speculate about the influence of all that money that American arms manufacturers are making from all the warring going on in the world. It is a very bad harbinger of future tidings if the major industry of the world's most powerful and dangerous country is the manufacture and sale of deadly armaments. [*Yes, I have mentioned that before, and I also continue to remind everyone to plant more trees.*]

So if this conflict in Palestine (I may just as well call it Palestine as to call it Israel) is ever going to end, it will have to be by some surprising wrench from the prevailing inertia, because I have already tried to indicate where the overwhelming energy behind the inertia is tending. I suggest three possible continuations for ending that conflict ~

The first one is the most obvious. Just as Vladimir Putin might awake one morning from troubled dreams, and suddenly realize his folly ~ not to be backed into a corner from which there is no way out, he boldly proclaims that the special military operation has been a big mistake all along, that he is immediately recalling all troops from Ukrainian soil, and is offering Ukraine \$200 billion in reparations for his war crimes. "Ha, ha! So sorry. My bad." ~ in the same way, Netanyahu might be struck by a blinding flash of light, like Saul on the Road to Damascus, and hear the voice of the Lord ~ "*Bibi,*

*'Bibi ~ why persecutest thou me?'* Recognizing the error of his ways, he immediately recalls all troops from action, issues his most profound apologies to any surviving Palestinian people, organizes the distribution of food and the rebuilding of houses, hospitals, schools, and utilities in the devastated areas of Gaza, and offers an additional \$200 billion in reparations to the Palestinian people for his war crimes. He will, of course, tear down all fences, end all naval blockades, and welcome all Palestinians to enjoy free travel anywhere in Palestine or Israel.

But rather than waiting, hopefully, for those events to occur, here is my second solution ~ since the Israelis are in possession of most of their land, with no likelihood of leaving anytime soon, the Palestinians might make the best of a bad situation by leaving the area entirely, provided, of course, that the State of Israel pay them sufficient compensation ~ say, \$200,000 for every man, woman, and child. I first made this suggestion in July of 2006 (*vide: A Solution to the War in the Middle East*, [tree.org/war.htm](http://tree.org/war.htm)), and it still sounds like the most realistic and likely solution, but I have one more solution to offer ~

Suppose the entire land were to be constituted as a liberal parliamentary democracy. The obvious problem with that is the inevitable endless warring of sides to secure a majority in Parliament and thereby control the running of the country. I suggest surmounting that issue by setting it up as a Constitution that the Parliament shall be composed of 100 seats, with 40 allocated to the Jews, 40 to the Palestinians and other Moslems, and 20 to the Christians or Other. Neither side would be able to form a majority without cooperation from one of the other sides of the house. Perhaps there might be two aisles, with the Christians in the middle

and the Jews and Moslems on the outer sides. It seems to me that such an arrangement might eventually lead to a livable situation for all parties (along with a court of arbitration to resolve disputes).

The objections to these proposals are the same in each case ~ no one will agree to any of them. The first case is a unilateral exception, but the chances of such a continuation are meagre . . . The third solution would never be accepted by the Israelis, but they are not likely to accept the second suggestion either. But if there be no chance of agreement in any case, that leaves only that negative whirlpool spiraling down to chaos and death.

The only way to put the brakes on that destructive collision is for old Joe Biden and the United States government to get off their sleepy donkey and intervene. All they have to do is cancel the annual gift of money to Israel (a minimum of \$3.8 billion per year and counting, not including additional funds of another \$18 billion or more to assist with Isarael's current war of genocide against the former occupants of the land ~ "Cowboys and Indians" revisited), and give that money instead to the Palestinians. That would at least shift the center of gravity, making it at least remotely possible for some solution to be found and implemented.

# Plebiscite

February, 2024

The human race continues to amaze me. So many stupid people doing so many stupid things ! Take war, for example. War is failure. War is the very last and worst of all possible options for resolving conflict. It is obvious that any other possible resolution of conflict other than waging a war of mutual destruction would be an enormous improvement for all sides. Waging war is the worst of all possible options from the economic standpoint (unless you are profiting from the sales of weapons). There are only two possible continuations following after the Orange of conflict ~ descending ever downward following the negative inertia into the violence and oppression of Red and Purple, finally ending up at Black, chaos and death, or to rise above the level of conflict into the rarified air of Blue ~ peace, diplomacy, agreement; all of which can take many forms, such as arbitration, *status quo ante bellum*, trial by combat, trial by chessboard, or some other agreed upon conditions for the resolution of the given conflict.

Now we have two horrible and senseless wars going on simultaneously, not to mention ongoing wars of lesser intensity or future peril all over the burning globe (and, meanwhile, the globe goes on burning merrily away while we watch, stupefied, or blissfully uncomprehending) ~ this is just madness, way beyond folly ! I cannot watch the genocide in Palestine any longer, in astonishment that the United States lets itself go on record as being in full support of Israel this whole time, since 1948, or at least 1967.

So today I will look again at *Putin's Folly* further north, and wonder at the scale by which entropy is advancing exponentially, leading to poverty and devastation and ruin on all sides. What folly for all involved ! It doesn't seem to me that there are any problems which could not be easily resolved at the level of diplomacy, without resort to the dishonor and folly of unleashing destructive war.

Of the four choices I have mentioned (and, of course, there are plenty of other choices available), any one of them would be vastly preferable to the continuation of an active war footing, with all of its enormous costs. I suppose people don't realize, in advance, the effect of their current actions upon their future experience. If they were to know, ahead of time, that one course of action would lead to an outcome ten times better (or ten times worse), after ten years, than an alternate course of action, they might reconsider their automatic reflex to push the war button whenever they get angry.

The most amusing solution would be a chess match between Vladimir Putin and Volodymyr Zelensky, say, best of five games. The problem with that is that Putin would almost certainly lose, so he would never agree to a chess match. A resolution by personal combat of a champion from each side would be possible, but not very likely. Both Russia and Ukraine could put up a Champion to fight it out. *Status quo ante bellum* would hardly be suitable for Putin, in the circumstances, unless the dates are selected very creatively, so that really only leaves arbitration of some sort.

There is this foolish and contentious border between Russia and Ukraine over there, so why not simply drawn a line in the sand? We might agree upon a committee of persons who would oversee a study of where to

draw the line separating the limits of authority for both Russia and Ukraine. The obvious solution would be simply to ask the residents whether they would prefer to pay their taxes to Kyiv or Moscow (and expect services forthcoming from same). This plebiscite might need to be modified by historical circumstances, which the judges of arbitration would take into consideration. Of course, it really doesn't matter a hill of beans where the line is drawn ! All that matters is that *there is a line somewhere which is settled and agreed upon*, so that everyone can go on about their business without worrying the matter any further. Of course, many dissatisfied persons might prefer to move to the other side of the line, rather than remain where they are, but once the line be settled and clear, life should be able to continue, which is the whole idea, or it should be. The project hinges upon finding a team of judges who would be acceptable to both sides. All potential judges would profess to an open mind, pending their examination of circumstances on the ground.

That's it ~ everybody go home and make some babies to replace those who have been lost. Don't worry ~ your weapons and ammunition will continue to have excellent resale value, as all of the wars going on in other parts of the world are keeping the arms market quite robust.

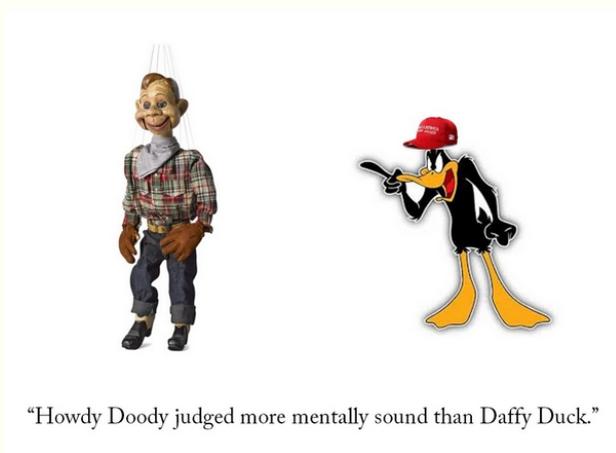
## “Antisemitism” is a Fig Leaf

March, 2024

I am so tired of people shrieking about “antisemitism” anytime anyone criticizes the disgusting and bloodthirsty government of Netanyahu and his gang of villains ! I am equally outraged and disgusted at that villainous scoundrel Putin, over in Russia, but that doesn’t mean that I hate the Russian people. Trying to deflect any criticism of the State of Israel by crying “antisemitism!” is a flimsy ruse through which any intelligent person should immediately be able to see. The Emperor of Israel is Wearing No Clothes, and he should be arrested immediately for indecent exposure ~ along with his other crimes, such as the genocide of the Palestinian people. For the last fifty years or so this campaign of genocide, “the Final Solution of the Palestinian Problem,” has been carried out by slowly tightening the thumbscrews “so that nobody notices,” as the remnant of what was once Palestine is slowly and progressively degraded, in military terminology. But, finally, with the connivance and complicity of the American government, and with President Biden principally and shamelessly responsible, they are taking off the mask and gloves, and they no longer seem to care what anyone else in the world may think about it, thumbing their noses with obscene raspberries.

I just have to interject, in this critical election year, that, deplorably wrong as Biden may be on this issue, he cannot be compared with The Mad Donald, who is so unspeakably bad that the fact that he continues to have so much support from the American people is a shameful and damning

indictment revealing just how low the mighty United States has fallen, just over the course of my lifetime. I have been writing of all the ominous signs of the imminent collapse, not only of the United States, but of the whole world, crushed under the weight of so many cascading catastrophes that the final end of the human race, probably with a Bang, has to be recognized as a clear possibility bordering on probability. But if The Donald regains control at the helm of the Ship of State, watch out for icebergs ahead! *You have been warned, and not by me only!*



"Howdy Doody judged more mentally sound than Daffy Duck."

But, just as I cannot fathom why so many people persist in supporting the Mad Donald, I just cannot understand how so many people are content to wring their hands over the sorry plight of the Palestinian people and lament that there is nothing they can do. Of course, it is hard to make much opposition to the Israeli pogroms when Biden and the United States government continue to send billions of dollars, and billions of dollars worth of arms, bombs, and rockets, in support of that rogue regime over in the land of Palestine, calling itself "the State of Israel," displacing the people who were there before them. But the final outrage is to insist that anyone who

opposes the Zionist State of Israel and its campaign of annihilation and genocide is antisemitic !

There are so many honest and honorable Jews who oppose the murderous regime of Netanyahu and his thugs that the State of Israel cannot claim to speak for either the Hebrew people or the Jewish religion, any more than that other principle war criminal of our time, Vladimir Putin, can claim to speak for the Russian people.

If the rulers of the State of Israel want to put a stop to the rise of “antisemitism,” they should stop disgracing the name of Judaism by their heinous crimes, so that people who cannot see beyond Netanyahu’s obscene fig leaf, and conflate the State of Israel and its crimes with the Jewish or Hebrew people, will have the principle driver of this modern “antisemitism” diminished. Perhaps if Netanyahu and his government would make profound apologies to the Palestinian people, and offer substantial reparations for their war crimes, then, after a few generations, this tide of “antisemitism” may begin to recede.

And, while I am at it, clearing the table before lunch, if some Russian patriot, who loves his country and his children, would step up to the responsibility and put Putin out of his misery, then, after a few generations, what’s left of Russia (which has been almost as badly devastated as Ukraine) may gradually recover a place at the table of honest nations.

# Predictions

March, 2024

I used to be an optimist. I thought that, as the world slides into chaos, sooner or later people would wake up to the urgency of the problem and begin a movement to stave off the collapse of civilization and the possible end to all (human) life on the planet (the ants may adapt and survive). But it just doesn't work that way. We are caught up in a downward spiral of destruction and death, and the worse things get, the worse things continue to get. All of the negative problems cause further decline, with no end in sight. Wars to the point of genocide are occurring with increasing frequency all over the planet, and this causes an acceleration of the descent into poverty everywhere, which, in turn, causes increasing anger, diminishing tolerance, and more and more war, chaos, and devastation.

Spending money on worthwhile projects (healthcare, land restoration, reforestation, education, research, infrastructure) creates increasing prosperity, while spending money on destructive projects, of which war is the ultimate example, causes increasing poverty and despair. War not only causes poverty to increase everywhere, increasing the sharpening tendencies of diminishing tolerance which increases the spread of more war, but war is one of the prime causes of climate change, both in the manufacture of weapons and in their use. All of these problems reinforce each other, leading to yet more rapidly accelerating descent into darkness.

You don't need any crystal ball or Delphic Oracle to predict how all of this is going to end. The Russian invasion of Ukraine is a classic ploy of governments to deflect criticism of themselves towards an external enemy. Whenever a state is in serious trouble, close to collapse, the inevitable solution is to foment a war somewhere so that you can rouse people to come patriotically to the defense of the Flag and the Motherland. This war is a festering sore on the planet which consumes horrendous quantities of slowly accumulated value. As all of these millions of bombs, rockets, drones, guns, and ammunition are destroyed in the mindless frenzy which is war, poverty follows inevitably in its wake, increasing the anger and distress of all parties to the conflict. Eventually, everyone will be exhausted, the land will be reduced to rubble, thousands of people will be killed and many more injured, while fields of grain become wasted battlefields, littered with mines, and all means of livelihood are destroyed. Finally, the only hope of recovering anything is to wage more war, like a gambler trying to recoup his losses, until finally there is such a state of exhaustion that war can no longer be sustained, and the fields of battle are left as smoking ruins (like crashing from a meth run). So, finally, Russia will "win" the war, and have a few more acres of devastated land to rejoice over, churned up into rubble, at the horrendous cost of thousands of lives lost, trillions of dollars worth of accumulated value annihilated, a huge loss of international standing, respect, and prestige, and the inexorable advance of climate destruction, disease, and pestilence, followed by internal collapse and revolution.

And what about the genocide going on of the State of Israel against the Palestinians? A war weary world, numb to further atrocities, will just look on, with eyes glazed over, unwilling to get involved. So what else is new? The Americans might realize that what the Israeli settlers are doing in

Palestine is no different from what the early Americans did to the native Americans who were living on the land before them. So, finally, the Palestinians will be crushed and eliminated, whether by starvation or gunfire, and the bodies of any surviving Palestinians will be cooked down into soap for the Israeli settlers to wash their feet with. Wealthy Israelis will build luxury homes on the eastern shore of the Mediterranean Sea on land formerly known as Gaza, and jaded onlookers will turn their attention to other atrocities going on in other parts of the globe.

The United States will descend further into chaos and civil war, as its dysfunctional Congress is unable to accomplish anything useful, other than promote endless war all over the planet for the enrichment of its arms manufacturers and other very wealthy beneficiaries of the American Dream who are plundering the earth for their profit. Thomas Jefferson had it all figured out at the outset of the “experiment in democracy” ~ it doesn’t matter what form of government you choose ~ monarchy, oligarchy, tyranny, democracy, plutocracy, idiocracy, or anything else ~ the longer a regime continues in power, the more the populace divides into the wealthy at the top and the poor on the bottom, and the divide just continues to increase until there is finally a revolution, the cards are re-shuffled, and a new hand is dealt out to the survivors.

Under cover of America’s slide into chaos, China will probably seize the opportunity of launching its long announced invasion into Taiwan, while the Americans are too engrossed in their own collapse to interfere. Taiwan, like Ukraine, will be pounded into rubble; all the value which has been slowly accumulating over hundreds of years will be destroyed in a few years

of warfare; the surviving people will be thrown into poverty and finally sold into slavery to work in the factories owned by their Chinese overlords.

But China, too, will be choked in the pollution of its own coal fired power plants, which are propagating like rabbits over there. After swallowing up Tibet, Hong Kong, and Taiwan, China, too, will crumble and fall into civil war when the divergence between the wealthy winners at the top and the impoverished losers at the bottom causes it to become unstable and break up into chaos like the Americans and Russians before them.

And, sooner or later, when the final survivors of the international Monopoly Game come to blows to determine the King of the Mountain, the probable losers, seeing the writing on the wall (*mene mene tekel upharfin*), will succumb to the madness of nuclear weapons, which will finally leave the entire planet as a smoking and devastated ruin, unable to support life of any kind.

As Scrooge asked of the ghost of Christmas-Yet-To-Come, “Is this what WILL happen, or only what MIGHT happen? Is there yet no chance of reform? Can the people of the earth change their ways, elevate their consciousness, and become good? Is it still possible to save life on earth, or has that ship sailed long ago, while human beings were too busy making war to realize what was going down?”



# Irony

April, 2024

What do the following quotes have in common?

*“In 2023, the tropics saw 3.7 million hectares of forest lost – equivalent to 10 football fields per minute, a slight decline on last year. These losses would have been far higher if it weren’t for Brazil and Colombia.”*

~ Matt McGrath, *“Climate Change: Logging decline after political change in Brazil, Colombia,”* BBC

And ~

*“ . . . We blowed out a cylinder-head.”*

*“Good gracious! Anybody hurt?”*

*“No’m. Killed a nigger.”*

*“Well, it’s lucky; because sometimes people do get hurt . . . ”*

~ Mark Twain, *Huckleberry Finn*

Isn't that good news? Only ten football fields per minute of forest loss? Isn't that wonderful news?

I guess I'll just stop here. Anything further I might add would only be "gilding the lily."



# Plant More Trees

## (and Make Love, Not War)

April, 2024

As I read the daily news headlines about Israel trying to drag the United States into a war with Iran as a smoke screen to hide its genocide against the Palestinians, I have to remind myself that all of this ongoing chaos is really nothing new. A brief search of just the major wars since World War I turns up the following ~

World War I (1914–1918), Turkey’s genocide against the Armenians (1915), Russian Civil War (1918–1920), World War II (1939–1945), Korean War (1950–1953), Vietnam War (1955–1975), Israeli-Palestinian genocide, 1967–present, Gulf War (1990–1991), Bosnian War (1992–1995), Afghanistan War (2001–2021), Iraq War (2003–2011), Syrian Civil War (2011–present), Yemeni Civil War (2014–present), Russian attack and “Special Military Operation” against Ukraine (2014–present), War in Sudan (2023–present).

Ho, hum ~ another cup of coffee ? Sometimes when I lie awake at night I imagine what I would do if I could do anything. The first thing to do, of course, would be to eliminate all mosquitoes, along with assorted bedbugs, chiggers, ticks and various motley biting insects. With that out of the way, the next item of business would be to render all guns, bombs, drones, and rockets, from the smallest handguns to the largest nuclear bombs, inoperable. Next up would be to stop immediately all extraction of

fossil fuels ~ oil, coal, and gas. Any such fuels that have already been extracted from the ground might as well be allowed for use, as a way to provide a “soft landing” (ha, ha) for the withdrawal of all fossil fuels from the market place. That would fix their wagon !

Or would it ? There is already so much greenhouse gas in the atmosphere that even if such draconian measures were possible, they would do nothing to stop the continuing slide into planetary chaos caused by increasing planetary warming, with all of the tropical storms, ocean necrosis, and toxic pollution by plastic rubbish that isn't stopping anytime soon. So far, all of my fantasy measures are only half of the equation ~ the essential other half of the equation is to *plant more Trees by the millions, by the billions, and by the trillions* ~ say, at least a trillion more trees per year ~ that ought to slow down the rate of planetary destruction ~ a *net* trillion trees, not just an absolute trillion, since they are cutting down the trees so fast (equal to ten football fields per minute, as mentioned in my last article, Irony) that the tree planting program has to exceed that loss by the net gain of a trillion trees per year, in order to make any headway.

Finally, before dozing off to sleep in satisfaction that I had solved the problems of both war and climate change (not to mention those pesky mosquitoes), I considered that with all of those measures in place, it might be reasonable to hope that our world could recover its equilibrium within as little as another hundred years or so.

Then, in the morning, I realized that it was all a dream, and that the real world is an altogether different and very scary place. Oh, well; maybe I am really just a butterfly dreaming that I am a human being (and this whole

sorry world is just a part of that dystopian dream), to quote from Chuang Tzu.



## Happy Bicycle Day !

19 April 2024

Last October I posted one of my most important articles, *The Prior Problem*, in which I indicated that when cascading problems are spiraling out of control, the most efficient way to address all the issues at once is to hark back to the Prior Problem in every case, working back and back until you finally come to the root of the problem. In that article I worked back from the deteriorating environment to the loss of the trees, to the economic problems, to the political problems, and I finally reached the conclusion that there was no hope for any amelioration of the horrible mess on the ground in our world today until the issue of plummeting consciousness world-wide be first addressed.

So today, on Bicycle Day, commemorating the famous bicycle ride of Albert Hofmann, the inventor of LSD, I return to an idea I have expressed three or four times already, that what the world needs most urgently right now is a massive resurgence of LSD world-wide. Now it is time to take my tongue out of my cheek ~ the repression of LSD is just one more symptom of the problem. I remember, back in the 60s, that the most profound effects of LSD were not the pretty colors and psychedelic effects on the visual and auditory circuits of the brain, but the dramatic effects on fundamental consciousness, which increase with every repetition of the experience, leading ultimately to what is widely described as a religious experience, comparable to Saul's blinding flash of light on the road to Damascus. I have already said it all many times before, so of course I am repeating myself, but with every

passing day the urgency increases ~ when you take a significant dose of LSD (300-500 micrograms, with appropriate set and setting), “you see God, and you love everyone.”

The most memorable experience of the psychedelic era of the 60s was this feeling of cosmic unity and oceanic love for everyone ~ all people and all life, everywhere. Of course the micro-brains of Vladimir Putin, Bibi Netanyahu, Joe Biden, Donald Trump, and a host of other blithering idiots are in most urgent need of this transforming medicine, but there is a “100 monkey” effect when enough people world-wide all raise their consciousness from the horrible mire of Red and Purple up to the exhilarating expansiveness of Gold and Green (*vide: The Colors of the Aura*).

So I suggest that all people everywhere encourage their governments to release this and other doors to a wider universe and liberate the mind from the arbitrary restrictions of those pea-brains who are terrified of anything new that they cannot lock up or control. The most repressive governments and governmental leaders are the most in need of such liberation, but everyone can benefit from the expansion of consciousness triggered by the wondrous experience of LSD.

By the way, in addition to celebrating Hofmann’s famous discovery, it is also appropriate to celebrate the Bicycle itself. If everyone would trade in their automobile for a bicycle, that would go a long ways toward reducing the greenhouse gases which are a primary cause of climate change and, consequently, much of the planetary collapse of which we are now in the throes.

Happy Bicycle Day !



# The Meaning of Life

May, 2024

At last! Some good news: “*U.S. signals support for possible ICC sanctions over Israel warrants.*” But then, when I go to read the article, it turns out that the sanctions under discussion are sanctions against the International Criminal Court for daring to suggest that Israel had done anything wrong! We are told that the ICC has made a “profoundly wrong-headed decision.” That’s worse than Donald Trump instigating an insurrection when he fails to get re-elected. Both the United States and Israel need to take off their blinders and see what they look like in the eyes of the rest of the world. Both countries are acting from a very primitive level of consciousness. But since levels of consciousness have been plunging precipitously all over the planet, it is all the more important for some visionaries to exercise some leadership at a higher level, to guide this wayward planet back to health, because, of course, the planet’s prevailing level of consciousness is directly related to the prevailing level of biological health. As one goes down, so does the other. It is the *unintended consequence* of climate change.

Oh, how the mighty are fallen! This used to be a great country (relatively speaking) as recently as 1950, but it’s all over now, Baby Blue.

The rate at which stuff that goes on in this world is spinning out of control is rapidly accelerating. I must be getting old, if everything I see happening is *wrong, wrong, wrong, and getting worse*. I take some comfort from the fact that most of my views align with those of the very young, who

are concerned about climate change, and consider it a real issue, unlike the endless parade of useless news that is just out there to distract us from what is really going on. Most young people, all over the world, want to see charges dropped from Julien Assange (and given a Congressional Medal of Honor, into the bargain), and are strenuously opposed to the genocide perpetrated by the State of Israel against the Palestinian people, who were living on the land before the Jews came along to take it from them.

Anytime I say things like this I have to repeat that I do not dislike Jews ~ it is the odious State of Israel and its leaders that I dislike, with their unreconstructed view of Zionism ~ very Old Testament, and repugnant to modern sensibilities. In the same way, I do not dislike the Russian people or the American people; I just dislike the wicked governments of same.

What else do we agree on, young people and I? ~ the insurgents in Burma (calling itself Myanmar, these days), and the people of Ukraine, Tibet, Hong Kong, and Taiwan, all of whom want to be free. Tax the rich, especially billionaires, who can most easily afford it, and, in return, provide a Universal Basic Income for the rest of us (similar to my suggestion of Free Farms ~ I still like the free farm idea; it's more fun, cheaper to implement, and an altogether better solution for people who run out of money). Tax Big Oil and any other criminal gang profiteering from the rape of the earth. Settle international disputes by diplomacy instead of war. Free the herb, of course, but free LSD, too, and all the rest of the agents of change, while we are at it. Free people should be allowed to make their own choices about the way they want to live their lives [*thank you, Jimi Hendrix*]. Education should be the only legal recourse against anything with which one has a problem. If people want to tattoo their bodies, change their gender, abort

their children, love someone whom other people consider inappropriate [which is worse ~ loving someone of an “inappropriate” age, gender, or status, or not loving anyone at all?], jump off the Golden Gate Bridge, or otherwise behave in ways at variance with the dominant paradigm, it is nobody’s business but those who are directly involved.

I think the voting age should be twenty-five. Anyone over that age shouldn’t be allowed to vote.

There is a reason why the large strand of human energy flows in the way that it does, but creative variations all around the central cord, in constant search of an alternative, are the energy of creative evolution, the endless quest for novelty. It’s the Meaning of Life, after all.



## Ranked Choice Voting

June 2024

I have lost track of how many times I have urged the imperative need to institute Ranked Choice Voting. We saw the textbook illustration of the problem in *George Bush vs Al Gore vs Ralph Nader*. Vote for Ralph Nader and you throw the election to George Bush. Now we have a similar situation shaping up: Donald Trump is well past his sell-by date (and beginning to smell like old fish), but Joe Biden passed his date long ago. What to do?

Biden should have retired with honor after his first term and let some younger people carry the torch for a new generation; but, no, he had to miss his cue, and remain on the stage, perhaps seeking the masochist's pleasure of being pelted with rotten tomatoes (and Old Stinky Fish, himself). Increasingly there are calls for third party candidates to step forward, as many voters find that they just can't stomach either Donald Trump or Joe Biden. If ever there were a time for a third party candidate, now is the time!

But any third party candidate stands no chance at all the way our system is currently set up. It is not clear which of the two front running candidates would benefit from any spoiler action, but the whole program would be a horrible mess no matter what the outcome. Whoever gets elected will be blamed for the spoiler effect confusion, and the whole spectacle will be a huge embarrassment for Democracy. With Ranked Choice Voting, one could vote for whatever third party one preferred, even more than one, if as many as five voting choices be allowed. In the present example, one could

vote for four Alternatives before finally giving one's fifth vote to Joe Biden, so that the results of voting would show the actual intentions of the People, down to the last vote.

With the freedom to vote for any alternative candidate without causing a political catastrophe (for example, the election of some maniac like Donald Trump, or some senile blockhead like Joe Biden ~ *Daffy Duck or Howdy Doody?*), then everyone could freely vote their first choice for the top ballot spot. Within a couple of voting cycles, third parties would blossom and offer serious alternatives to the constipated parties of Business, As Usual. The evolution of new parties would interject some novelty into the system, which is the source of Change. To continue the metaphor, novelty and change is the cure for constipation. We need some change, so we need to provide an opening so that it can happen; *let the magic in.*



"Howdy Doody judged more mentally sound than Daffy Duck."

If only everyone would listen to me, I could straighten out the world's problems very quickly. It would be even better if I didn't have to keep repeating myself so much. When I make a declaration *ex Cathedra*, anyone might pick it up and run with it immediately. It's all channeled directly from *Cosmic Consciousness*, which is God.

Start by planting more Trees. We need to restore the Ancient Forest if the human race is to have any chance of survival.



## Requiem for the American Dream

July 4<sup>th</sup>, 2024

I have just been reviewing Noam Chomsky's book, *Requiem for the American Dream*, 2017, as he continues to recover in Brazil from a stroke he had last year, and it is really chilling in its prescience and simplicity. Concentration of wealth yields concentration of power. This political power then quickly translates into legislation that increases the concentration of wealth, which, in turn, yields more political power to the rich. The history of our "experiment in democracy" has been the history of the progressive concentration of wealth and power into fewer and fewer hands, until by now there is no one able to stop this engine from exploding into chaos like the French Revolution. The momentum behind this stampede is inescapable, meaning that it will continue until there is some crash, which may very well be the end of life on earth, either "as we know it" or "period."

It is too late for the solutions I have proposed ~ there is nothing to be done now but to sit back and watch it unfold. The canaries are dropping like flies in this coal mine of a world. All over the world, increasing *sharpening* is leading to a lurch to the far right and fascism, despotism, and oppression of the poor and marginalized, with war, starvation, and death in places like Ukraine and Gaza, as the rest of the world looks on, helpless to intervene.

Here, in this God-forsaken country, there appears to be no way of stopping the train wreck that is the Donald from sweeping away the last vestiges of freedom and democracy, and plunging the world into accelerating

darkness. Poor Joseph Biden ~ apart from his automatic support of Israel's genocide in Palestine (egged on by the financial interests of the munitions industries of destruction, the backbone of the U.S. economy), he hasn't been that bad, and many of his policies and programs have done some good. I even believe that he might be capable of serving out another four year term as President, at least well enough to save us from the catastrophe of a Trump regime. But he won't get the chance to demonstrate even that limited capacity for a caretaker role ~ the Donald Machine, from the hand-picked Supreme Court on down, is steam-rolling the Red MAGA carpet on its inexorable path to the White House Coronation (remembering that, with the recent Supreme Court ruling, the King can do no wrong).

There is nowhere to run, nowhere to hide, and nothing to be done. The only chance for the survival of life on earth is such a massive re-programming of the entire social, economic, and political structure of the world as is entirely impossible to implement at this late date. I just can't see any hope, anywhere I look. Where is the *deus ex machina* now when we really need it? Kiss your loved ones good-bye, and go out to the garden to wait for the end.



Elm Trees In Old Hall Park, John Constable

## A Proposal for Peace in Ukraine

July, 2024

What unutterably stupid creatures these human beings are ! They are fouling their nest so badly that the human race may be on its last legs. Both Climate Change and the threat of Nuclear War are absolutely existential issues threatening the survival of life on earth, but the Moneybags of the earth just go on their merry way, gleefully piling up their treasures on earth while the planet simmers explosively, dragging down the earth and its people to increasing despair, madness, chaos, and death.

The problem with Climate Change is that the destruction of the earth comes along with huge profits for those engaging in it, and there is no prospect at all ~ none whatsoever ~ of anything changing that, short of a total revolution in the basic structure of the social, economic, and political foundations of the earth, which, of course, is exactly what I have been recommending since at least 1980 (*The World Union Company*, 1980, *out of print*; *New Solutions*, 1992, and *One Planet Makeover*). So we're doomed anyway.

Turning to political problems and the threat of nuclear war, I want to address the madness in Ukraine, but first I just have to mention the unspeakable horror of the genocide going on in Palestine. Since my mother was Armenian, I have a problem with genocide, and what's going on in Palestine really churns my stomach. It is so awful that I can't even imagine any way to deal with it. I usually have an answer for everything. Of course I

may be wrong about anything I say, but at least I usually have some idea of how to approach a problem. But in the case of the Israeli genocide going on in Palestine (I have stopped calling it “Israel” in disgust) I can see no resolution short of the total makeover of the planet already mentioned as the only solution to the problem of Climate Change caused by the rape of the earth by the Robber Barons.

So that leaves my desk clear to address the rampaging madness going on over in Ukraine. Before composing my own thoughts, I decided to review what Noam Chomsky had to say about it back on April 14 2022 ~ *Noam Chomsky and Jeremy Scabill on the Russia-Ukraine War . . .* This interview was so stunning, incisive, and perceptive, that I urge everyone to read that article again.

A few highlights: there are only two ways the war can end ~ either Russia or Ukraine will be destroyed, or there will be some negotiated settlement. Russia will not accept being destroyed, so the alternatives to nuclear war and the annihilation of the human race boil down to two options ~ either Ukraine is destroyed, or there is a negotiated settlement. As Noam Chomsky explains in detail, the United States and the munitions industries profiting from war and rumors of war all over the world have no interest at all in any negotiation, no more than Netanyahu has any intention of any other ending to the Palestinian Genocide other than the entire annihilation and obliteration of every Palestinian, to the last man, woman, and child, and the total confiscation of all of their land, which has been going on since 1948.

Chomsky quotes national security adviser Jake Sullivan as saying, “At the end of the day, what we want to see is a free and independent Ukraine, a

weakened and isolated Russia, and a stronger, more unified, more determined West.”

Does anyone remember the Cuban Missile Crisis of October, 1962 ? To refresh your memory, just consider the recent decision to set up long range missiles on German soil aimed at Russia. The problem with the whole approach of NATO (*read*: “the United States government”) is that Russia is not going to be happy with these developments. Like schoolboys on a playground, neither side is going to back down and just go away quietly. A schoolboy scuffle kicks up a lot of dust, but when one considers the United States and Russia going at it, the prospect is somewhat bleaker.

“Sergey Lavrov, Russian Foreign Minister announced at the beginning of the invasion that Russia had two main goals — two main goals. Neutralization of Ukraine and demilitarization.” So that looks to me like the basis of a negotiated settlement. Of course the steady encroachment of NATO right up to the borders of Russia, in spite of promises to the contrary, has been the major provocation all along. So how about an agreement to vacate all plans for Ukraine to become part of NATO ? If the West agreed to leave Ukraine as a permanent neutral buffer between NATO and Russia, that might break some of the ice. The West could easily make further concessions, such as allowing Russia to retain Crimea, and repealing most of the sanctions against Russia. In return, Russia takes its toys and goes home, leaving the occupied territories of Eastern Ukraine. Both sides would agree to “demilitarization” ~ the US could cancel plans to install missiles in Germany, and Russia could remove missiles in Belarus, for starters.

All of this would still leave trillions of dollars worth of devastation in Ukraine to be dealt with, but the destruction could at least stop there and then, and the threat of nuclear annihilation could be abated “for the time being” at least.

I like a solution in which everyone gets to go on living.



The Laughing Clown having the last laugh

## A Solution for the Hungry and Homeless

July, 2024

I have already solved most of the world's problems back in 1992 with the publication of *New Solutions* ([www.tree.org/b1b.htm](http://www.tree.org/b1b.htm)). What a nice world we would be living in today, if only anyone had paid attention back then ~ a new Golden Age . . .

One of the simplest and most obvious of my suggestions was to deal with the problem of all the homeless and hungry people of the world ~ just house them and feed them ! People who work hard to make their living may be unwilling just to provide a literal free lunch (plus breakfast and dinner) to people who are too drunk, lazy, or shiftless to take care of themselves, but, as I have pointed out too many times to bother to count, the simple expedient of feeding and housing the homeless and hungry with a network of Free Farms, world-wide, would easily be the cheapest way of dealing with the poor, who, as Jesus Christ reminds us, will be with us always (Matthew 26:11). The only cheaper solution, if not quite as humane, is simply to euthanize the entire population of poor and hungry. I think I suggested someplace, in the spirit of Jonathan Swift, that a simple policy of euthanizing the bottom 5% of the world's poorest every year would not only solve the problem in a hurry, but it would galvanize the world's economy like nothing ever seen before.

The problem with poverty is that the poor of the world do not just sit quietly, waiting to die. [*Nor can the Israelis understand, I just have to add, why*

*the stubborn Palestinians refuse to just lay down and die instead of seeking any other alternative.]* The best of the poor are simply beggars, whom we should be able to tolerate with a reasonably good grace, but most of the others usually engage in fraud, theft, murder, mayhem, gambling, prostitution, dealing drugs, or fomenting revolution. Combatting all of these problems costs enormous sums to governments all over the world. If we simply recognize that there will always be a certain number of hungry and homeless, the easiest and cheapest solution is just to feed them, and let them live out their lives in peace. They are not all ne'er-do-wells ~ they may be sick, lame, un-wed mothers, orphans, elderly, disabled veterans, simple-minded, adle-brained, unsuccessful artists or musicians, or otherwise just unable to cope with the effort of life, and without families or friends to take them in and care for them.

If we provide free housing and free meals for these people, I do not expect any great rush of persons eager to retire from the world to live in peace and comfort ~ the Free Farms would be very simple, just dormitories and cafeterias. Anyone who could manage a life back in the world (and employment agencies would always look for workers who wanted to do so) would gladly trade one's free life for a mortgage, car payments, and the cost of educating one's children. If one couldn't make a go of it, one's bed at the free farm would always be there to fall back on. Come to think of it, a fair number of people might prefer the free farm in any case ! Let them ~ the rest of the world will run more smoothly if they are allowed to live their lives how they wish.

Of course I am reacting to the Supreme Court's recent happy idea of simply criminalizing homeless people, and Governor Newsom's eager

follow-up of an executive order to “round up the usual suspects” in California. What idiocy ! Will someone please compare the cost of maintaining free farms with the cost of dealing with all of the knock-on consequences of homeless and hungry people running around looking for mischief ?

Most of the wars of the world would simply peter out if all the oppressed people had somewhere to go where they could simply lay down their tired bones, take off their worn out shoes, and eat a simple meal in peace and fellowship with others who likewise have nowhere else to go.

Providing direct services of food and housing to the indigent would be incomparably cheaper than the enormous cost of funding endless welfare payments and cash benefits of all kinds, but one wouldn't have to touch those benefits. Anyone who would rather take the money so they could live in a cheap apartment in the city instead of living in a free farm community would be welcome to do so, but the more people who would opt for the free farm the more money would be saved.

People who have run out of other options until they are reduced to living out of their car or a shopping cart or under a bridge shouldn't be living alone, anyway. Solitude is one of the chief causes of mental and emotional distress, so housing in a community of people would promote a better lifestyle with better chances of returning to being another happy brick in the wall. And life would be so much better for the rest of us.



## An Eye for an Eye

28 July, 2024

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

I have already said too much about the war of genocide against the Palestinians to publish anything more about it, but the fundamental problem is that whenever you have an “eye for an eye” feud, there is never any end to it. I have probably already quoted the famous line, “an eye for an eye makes the whole world blind,” attributed to Gandhi, but first used by George Perry Graham (1914), and again by Henry Powell Spring (1944 ~ “If we practice an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, soon the whole world will be blind and toothless.”).

Back in October, after Hamas made their raid into Israel, the Israelis thought they were justified in launching their war of genocide, “the Final Solution” to the “Palestinian Problem.” But I have already quoted Antonio Guterres, the Secretary-General of the United Nations, who said, “that didn’t happen in a vacuum,” which is the crux of the issue here. Now, recent news is all about the attack of Hezbollah against the Israeli-occupied territory in the Golan Heights. Of course, this is a horrific attack, as was the attack of Hamas against Israel last October, but this attack, too, didn’t happen in a vacuum ! It is logically indefensible to take any random spot on a sequence of events and pretend that it is some sort of starting point. This kind of action/reaction is exactly what we call “kindergarten behavior.” A fight in the kindergarten will never stop until the Teacher comes in and breaks it up. Of course both sides are angry ! It takes an immense amount

of maturity and wisdom to transcend this cycle of violence and just stop fighting.

In Palestine today there is no “Teacher” who can come onto the playground to pull apart the warring schoolboys. Of course, this is the fundamental problem of the world ~ the lack of any higher authority which can regulate affairs and administer justice. Along with the rest of the world, I shudder to think of the *Pax Americana* option ! Oh, no, that will not do at all !

How can I publish this? Is there anything here that I haven’t said so many times before ? Of course I have been advocating the establishment of just such an international supervisory body for many years, ever since the *New Solutions* of 1992. (Refer to *One Planet Makeover* for the whole story.) But I really do not see any other way out of this and every other conflict between sovereign states on this earth. If there is any hope for the survival of life on earth, we have to get this program going on, yesterday. How about a computer simulation, or a war-game scenario, or even a simple AI interrogation ? Here you go ~ after 75 years of the Israeli oppression of the Palestinian people, driving them off of their land, and stifling them at every side, finally the Palestinians strike back, like the suicide bomber who knows it is futile but sees no way to go on living any other way, so he is ready to die in his protest. So then the Israelis strike back, waging a relentless campaign of genocidal extermination against the surviving Palestinians. Next, Houthis in Yemen and Hezbollah in Lebanon strike back against Israel, in solidarity with the Palestinians. Of course, the State of Israel sends missiles into Lebanon, followed by the current strike in the Golan Heights, which has never been part of Israel, simply seized and occupied.

Now what's going to happen? The Israelis will surely decide that enough is enough; they are tired of war, so they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks, and send flowers to all of their enemies. That will surely be the inevitable consequence. Otherwise, we might see Israel making a massive strike against Hezbollah, followed by an even more massive response by Hezbollah against Israel, followed by another strike from Israel against Hezbollah, followed by missiles from Iran, and then the eager intervention of American soldiers and Arms dealers, offering a free box of Havana cigars with every order of 100,000 bombs. Finally we will see the Second Coming of Jesus and the Rapture, where the Sheep are separated from the Goats, and the Sheep live happily ever after, transcended to their Heavenly Home.

Wait and see. Tune in next week for the next installment of this serial adventure. Candy, popcorn, cigars, AK-47s, harps, and hymnbooks are all available at the concession stand.



# Criminalizing Dissent

August, 2024

In case anyone is counting the milestones as this country and the world descend into chaos, darkness, and death, the increasing criminalizing of dissent is a very ominous development. There have always been marauding monsters rampaging over the earth ~ that's certainly nothing new. Nor is it especially surprising that the great majority of people are able to cross to the other side of the street, declaring that, "It's not my problem," as injustice ratchets up to the level of genocide. And there have always been opportunists eager to take advantage of wartime conditions by running guns to the combatants on either side. (Tim Hardin sings of the "old time smugglin' man" who "sells guns to the Arabs, and dynamite to the Jews.") The United States arms manufacturers who profit the most handsomely the greater the levels of hostility, wars, and rumors of war persist throughout the world are the prime example. Everything useful is made in China these days ~ all the Americans can produce are weapons, bombs, more lethal weapons, and more lethal bombs, so any threats of Peace must be diligently opposed.

All of this is business as usual, and most residents of the planet have gotten used to this ongoing state of affairs long ago. But what is becoming an increasingly troubling development is that, left and right, we see universities, state governments, and even our depraved federal government outlawing dissent on every hand. The Freedom of Speech has been the defining character of this country since its inception, but those days are over, in case you haven't noticed. These days, to voice any support for the

Palestinian victims of Israel's campaign of genocide (going on since 1948 at a slow burn, recently heating up to "get the job done," the *Final Solution* of the *Palestinian Problem*), or even to express any criticism of Israel in any way is to invite criminal prosecution or university suspension.

A related development is the burning of books, or at least their removal and destruction from libraries and schools. I remember how astonished I was to learn from my older brother (in 1960, when I was 12) that all of Wilhelm Reich's equipment was destroyed, and all of his books collected and burned by agents of the United States federal government in 1957, while Reich himself was thrown into prison, where he died (*Reich must have been into something pretty heavy*). What? I thought book burning was some horrible chapter in the history of the human race that dated from Medieval times, akin to burning witches for heresy, not something that could still occur in the enlightened days of the Twentieth Century, and certainly not in the Land of the Free !

But this is the Twenty-First (and probably last) century, and book burning and the criminalizing of dissent are the new reality, and we had better get used to it, or rise up in revolt, demanding that the freedoms guaranteed by our Constitution and Bill of Rights continue to be maintained.



## Change or Die

Back in March of 2022, I wrote, “Make no mistake ~ World War III has already begun.” ([tree.org/WWIII.htm](http://tree.org/WWIII.htm)). That was after Russia launched its invasion of Ukraine, for which the chances of either side backing down appear to be slim. And now, for the past year, that old tinder box in the Middle East has been burning away, like a mountain of old burning tires, and burning just as tenaciously. The State of Israel now appears ready to turn Lebanon into another Gaza ~ smoking ruins, with the stench of rotting flesh everywhere. Now if we add to these hot wars the ravages of Climate Change, bringing endless fires, droughts, floods, and storms, along with the overheating and death of the oceans, this world really does seem to be in worse shape than at any time in living memory, and I go back 77 years. We don’t even need to add the threats of more pandemics to see the end of life as we know it, not on the horizon, but bearing down upon us at the present moment, as we speak. Actually, the pandemics are perhaps a hopeful sign ~ perhaps God, in his infinite mercy, is trying to kill off the human race, so that the planet may begin to recover its former fertility after a few millennia without the destructive effects of the human race.

But these are not just some funny coincidences ~ all of these cascading catastrophes are related, and, taken all together, represent a very clear signal that our little world is going down. In times like these, when things are bad and getting worse by the day, by the hour, there is a decline in consciousness, world-wide, as more and more people turn toward the extreme sharpening of right-wing fanatics and demagogues. In good times of peace and prosperity (not coincidentally usually coming along at the same time), people tend to relax and drift towards the center, sharing the wealth and the good things of

life with others in a generally leveling tendency. But when things start falling apart, everyone watches out for one's own interest, and the Devil take the hindmost. In this atmosphere of increasing hostility and intransigence, wars and rumors of wars abound, threatening the survival of life on every hand.

That was Part I. Everyone knows all of that, and, in case anyone has been in a diving bell under the ocean for the past 20 years without communication with the rest of the world, all one has to do, upon returning to the surface, is to look at any news summary in order to be brought up to speed with a jolt.

So now on to Part II. Why is it that no one is doing anything to change this accelerating descent into madness, chaos, and death? Oh, my voice is lost in the chorus of voices saying the same or very similar things, but none of that is worth a hill of beans when it comes to making any changes. The problem is deeply rooted in the fundamental structure of wealth and power that rules the world. Everything (*i.e., everything*) that happens in the world, happens according to the dictates of wealth and power. That has to change. "Oh, please, Mr. Big, will you please stop destroying our world just so you can rake in obscene amounts of money?" "Ha, ha ~ do you hear a gnat buzzing around somewhere? Where's the fly swatter?"

And, as to war, perhaps the Israelis will wake up one fine morning and realize that they have been pursuing the wrong agenda. They will realize that they have created the mire into which they are sinking and destroying themselves and others, so they will suddenly stop all hostilities, and devote all of their resources to rebuilding what they have spent the last 75 years

trying to destroy, offering their apologies and bouquets of flowers to the Palestinian people, embracing them as their brothers and sisters.

Perhaps that is what will happen. But I think a Plan B is a prudent idea, just in case the preferred solution doesn't happen soon enough. Plan B involves the most radical transformation of the planet in the last 10,000 years, transitioning to a system in which the wealthy and powerful no longer rule the world. I have suggested a way forward ([tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf](http://tree.org/One Planet Makeover.pdf)), but I am open to hearing any other plans. But I do know that if everyone sticks with Plan A ~ *Business as Usual* ~ then we are all lost.



I know I've used this cartoon before, but I think it's pretty funny.

# An Open Letter to Joe Biden and Kamala Harris

September, 2024

The State of Israel is way out of control, and the United States is entirely to blame for letting the relentless genocide reach this extremity. As long as Netanyahu is able to bank (literally) upon the unconditional support of the United States government, there is nothing to stop him in his rampage. The whole of the rest of the world is aghast at the mindless and escalating carnage, but, as long as the United States affixes its *Imprimatur* upon the slaughters of Netanyahu (think: feedlot cattle), no one, anywhere, dares to oppose the escalating madness of Israel's war drums. After the State of Israel has been systematically pummeling the Palestinian people into the dust since 1948, with the deliberate and publicly stated goal of annihilating the Palestinian people and appropriating their land, the suicide mission of Hamas on October 7<sup>th</sup> was an act of desperation, as the entire population had been degraded (to use a particularly apt military term) to the point where they could no longer sustain any vestige of decent life. Both Hezbollah and Iran were outraged at the monstrous ongoing retaliation of Israel, which took the October 7<sup>th</sup> attacks as their *carte blanche* to pursue their long-standing primary goal ~ the annihilation of Palestine and her people, and the seizure of her land. But as Israel escalated its war aims to missile attacks and assassinations in both Lebanon and Iran, those countries are afraid to counter-attack, for fear that the United States will, like the U.S. Cavalry during the Indian Wars, come riding to Israel's defense, guns blazing. (Another apt analogy, since the American Indians were only trying to strike

back against the relentless war by the American people to destroy and annihilate them, and seize their land.)

What next ? Perhaps when Israel invades Poland, the scales will finally fall from your eyes and you will, belatedly, realize that you have been backing the most monstrous villains since Adolf Hitler. And God help us if, because of your intransigence (and/or fealty to the American Arms Industry) Donald Trump become the next President of the United States [*subjunctive mood; not a typo, suggesting that it is still possible that he won't be elected President, but you have to act fast, to restore credibility*]. The terrorist elephant in the room is not Hamas; it is not Hezbollah; it is not the Houthis; it is not Iran; it is the United States and Israel, joined at the hip, the two most hated countries in the world, as the judgement of History will eventually make abundantly clear.

If we had Ranked Choice Voting, we could fearlessly VOTE FOR JILL STEIN, and our voices would not be ignored. Give democracy a chance ! The two-party gridlock stifles dissent, and makes a joke out of democracy. They have "elections" in Russia, too.



*"Now, are there  
any more questions?"*

"Now, are there any more questions?"

## The Genocide in Palestine is a Sexual Perversion

October, 2024

The only way to comprehend what is going on in Palestine (and now Lebanon) is to recognize the symptoms of the common sexual perversion of Sadism/Masochism (*Red/Purple in the colors of Hermetic alchemy*), or the perpetration of atrocities by a dominant and powerful party against a weak and submissive victim. That is, the Israelis are addicted to the sexual thrill of killing people, and not only killing them, but degrading them and humiliating them. There is hardly anything to compare with it in history since Achilles dragged the torn and naked body of Hector in the dust, bouncing along the rocks and debris of the field, tied to the back of his chariot, as he rode around and around the field of battle, glorying in the humiliation and degradation of the fallen body of his foe, under the eyes of Hector's father, King Priam, and all the other members of his family, who watched helplessly from the walls of Troy.

This is the perverted behavior of the Israelis, who have become addicted to this perverse sexual pleasure after enjoying it for the past 75 years. As is common with many perversions, the progress of the addiction leads the addict to seek ever more and more flagrant demonstrations of depravity. It is like the pleasure that sexually disturbed persons feel from watching a "snuff film," in which the victim understands that he is going to be filmed while being tortured and killed, so that his degradation and murder can be enjoyed by later audiences. The fact that the victim understands that he is being killed deliberately to provide sexual thrills for a later audience

contributes to the pleasure of the viewers, who will pay high prices to watch the most extreme humiliation of the victim as he or she is being murdered.

Clearly, where such depraved sexual perversion has taken hold of a population's psyche, there is nothing to do but round up all of the perpetrators and imprison them so that they are unable to continue their horrible crimes. This perversion is a sort of madness that grips people and distorts all previous remnants of humanity, so that they hardly realize what they are doing, or they realize it, but the sexual pleasure of the activity is so intense that they are unable to stop, like a compulsive gambler or a serial killer. Of course, all war is based upon this common perversion, and soldiers are deliberately introduced to the sexual pleasure involved in killing someone, like the big game hunter on safari in India, or the sportsman who delights in shooting buffalo from a moving train, just for the pleasure and joy of watching the buffalo die (compare Johnny Cash singing "I shot a man in Reno, just to watch him die" ~ *Folsom Prison Blues*). I think the same thrill is also felt by loggers when a particularly big tree comes down ~ one of the ancient redwoods, for example. So once soldiers have been introduced to this sexual perversion, they begin to crave the experience and want to repeat it again and again. Of course, this experience renders them incapable of feeling any more wholesome sexual experience, such as the increasingly rare experience of loving someone. Once soldiers are fully introduced to this perversion, they are ready to be led into battle against their enemies.

Is it possible that some people watch the *"live-streaming of the Palestinian genocide"* because of the sexually stimulating thrill of watching, not only death, but deliberate degradation? A simple catastrophe in which, for example, a school bus falls over the edge of a cliff and all on board are

killed is not nearly so titillating as to see victims deliberately humiliated and degraded.

This perversion is a routine feature of war, but it has not been expressed so nakedly before. Today, Israeli soldiers gleefully post videos of their depravity and war crimes on social media, which are eagerly watched by Israeli citizens, rubbing themselves in heat, overcome by the sexual pleasure involved, and always wanting to see more and more outrageous ways of humiliating and degrading the Palestinian animals.

The solution to this horror is for the rest of the world to understand that they are witnessing desperate acts of sexual perversion, and that all support for it must cease immediately. Are you listening, Joe Biden, or are your pants also wet ?



## Radical Change Now, or Kool-Aid ?

November, 2024

If you don't catch the reference to Kool-Aid, forget it ~ you don't want to know.

Genocide is nothing new ~ it is just business as usual in this foolish world of ours. The Armenian Genocide predated the Nazi Holocaust of the Jews ~ and not only Jews ~ let us not forget the Soviet civilians and POWs, Poles, Romani people (Gypsies), disabled individuals, homosexuals, Jehovah's Witnesses, political dissidents (such as communists, socialists, and trade unionists), Freemasons, Spanish Republicans, Black Europeans, and other minorities not considered part of the "Aryan" race, all of whom were flushed down Hitler's toilet. "It can't happen here," you say ? Just what is it about the present state of the world that gives you such hope ?

*"Israel should expel the Palestinian population of Gaza to the Negev desert. Gaza's waterfront property could be very valuable," Jared Kushner mused, adding that Israel should "move the people out and then clean it up."*

But what is the most troubling about the present genocide in Palestine is the whole hearted support, in both bombs and money, not only of the Biden Administration, but seemingly just about everyone on any side of the aisle. The skies darken wherever you look. Assaults on the "freedom of speech" [*remember that archaic notion ?*] are creeping up on all sides. The latest shoe dropping is the effort to take away the tax-exempt status from any

news organization that dares to protest against the genocide in Palestine. Universities arrest protesters and dismiss tenured professors who dare to support any protest against the genocide.

As I have said several times, all of these indications are related. Climate Change and the imminent death of our planet is causing a collapse of Consciousness all around, and War everywhere is like a nervous eruption serving to siphon off energy from a planet under terminal stress. In order to prevent the planet from exploding in chaos, a continuous stream of warfare just has to happen as a pressure relief valve. In other words, there is nothing accidental about any of this! Our planet is undergoing an accelerating death-spiral, and there really doesn't seem to be anything anyone can do about it. Everyone just looks on in horror or disbelief, numb from catastrophe fatigue, watching the planet imploding, and perhaps soon to be exploding, if the war-mongers and arms merchants have their way.

The drag of inertia is overwhelming, and the effort to overcome this inertia is a task beyond the combined efforts of Hercules and Sisyphus. Is it totally hopeless? Is it time for the Kool-Aid, or the flight to a sunny beach with a bottle (or two, in case the world lasts that long) of the proverbial absinthe?

All we can do is to hang on as long as we can, shouting into the wind that the entire planet needs to reinvent itself virtually overnight. There are so many problems cascading one on top of another that it is hard to know where to place any feeble lever for change. Is it the Climate Change? Should we be planting Trees for all we are worth? Is it the collapse of Consciousness world-wide? Should we be hosting religious revival meetings [or investing in arms manufacturers ~ *black humor alert*]? Perhaps the

ultimate Prior Problem is the basis of Power on the planet. Nothing substantial has changed over the last 66 million years ~ the wealthy and powerful have always ruled the world. Whether it is the raw power of guns and armies (or big dinosaurs), or the more subtle power of Money, it all amounts to the same thing. And, as I have said before, *this is no way to run a railroad, or a planet!*

There has to be a better way. Not that it is going to be easy to overturn the inertia of 66 million years, but the alternative is *the Darknefs*, so we just have to put our shoulders to the wheel and try to push this train plummeting downhill (900,000 tons of steel) at an accelerating pace back up the hill before we reach that precipice (which is in sight and looming closer as we speak).

I have seen a way forward as early as 1992 (*vide: New Solutions*, plus numerous more recent essays), but I welcome any other possible solutions to our terminal dilemma. I keep scanning the internet, trying to discover any other ideas being put forward that can have any hope of achieving the essential objective of dislodging the cabal of Wealth and Power from ruling the world, but I do not find anything at all. Is it totally hopeless? I feel the shadow falling, and, to mix metaphors in these days of Global Warming, I feel an increasing Chill overtaking the world, and I see the Pit of Darkness looming, way too close for comfort.

Actually, forget about comfort. As any resident of Palestine will tell you, *“those days are over.”*



# God is Dying

31 December, 2024

The political and biological situation of the planet has been plunging precipitously for the last few years (decades, centuries, millennia . . . ) so that it has been hard to think about anything else. So many people are wringing their hands in despair as the planet continues its accelerating free-fall, and they watch, helplessly, as if it all be too far gone for there to be any path towards restoration of the old world we once used to know. That is, biologically, the world was in pretty good shape about a thousand years ago, but then it all started to go bad, reaching a level of crisis proportions as the Industrial Revolution gave the human race the means greatly to accelerate the pace of destruction. The Automobile, requiring heretofore unimaginable levels of fossil fuel extraction, and the resulting pollution and global warming caused by all that exhaust, exacerbated by all those freight trains, airplanes, and space rockets (looking at you, Mr. Elon Musk). And all of this is going on while our poor earth is progressively denuded of its vital tree cover, losing its foundational ability to maintain a habitable planet.

So what is going on, and what can we do about it? To address that question, I want to elevate once again into the ætherial realms of speculative philosophy. The cutting edge of Consciousness speculation is represented by such important writers as Ervin Laszlo (*vide, e.g., The Immutable Laws of the Akashic Field*, 2021). The basic idea has been a persistent theme in ancient wisdom sources, that the entire universe is a single, living, and conscious Being, not some random accumulation of stray bits of matter and energy

floundering around in a sea of chaos. This will not come as any kind of new idea to anyone who has ventured into any of the ancient sources of religious, philosophical, or mystical thought over the millennia. Nor will it come as anything new to those of us who have explored the revelations afforded by such modern avenues of inspiration such as LSD, or to readers of contemporary writers in the field of consciousness, quantum mechanics, or the latest speculations on the nature of our world, such as the aforementioned Ervin Laszlo, or *The Holographic Universe*, by Michael Talbot.

Yes, of course “we are all One;” and by “we” we do not refer just to the human race, nor do we limit our field of vision to all of life, including plants and animals – we mean the entire ball of wax, Everything. We do not mean simply that all matter and energy is somehow linked together, but that it really is an inseparable unity, alive and conscious. Laszlo uses the ancient term “Akashic Field” to show continuity from ancient sources which viewed everything as a single, integrated, and holographic field. This field is said to comprise a permanent record of everything that has ever happened, and is the medium through which gifted psychics are able to tune in and recover any information contained therein. It is through the medium of this akashic field that a sensitive mother, for example, can immediately know of an injury to her child, who might be on the other side of the world.

The speculation continues, however, to suggest that everything that happens in the universe is informed by this conscious field. That is, nothing happens “at random” – everything that is known and unfolding is a consequence of this “universal cosmic consciousness.”

But somewhere around this point, my own speculations diverge from the common narrative. The usual narrative has the entire world created by

this Original Source, the Intelligent Mind of the Universe. But that assumption has some very slippery consequences. In the first place, once you postulate any kind of original Source for the extant cosmos, you run smack into the logical paradox of any origin story. Just as the world was said to rest on the back of a turtle, and that turtle was sitting on the back of another turtle, and, in fact, it was “turtles all the way down,” so you cannot avoid begging the question once you posit anything at all as the primary Source (*i.e.*, where did that Original Source come from?). But the concept is unsatisfactory for other reasons, as well. For example, if you suggest that the entire world were created by some primordial Consciousness, then that consciousness is responsible for its creation. In fact, I read a lot of very hopeful and optimistic words, such as “we are moving through a major scientific, psychological, social – and hence spiritual – shift as a species” towards greater coherence. And, “the social and cultural change currently occurring across the planet may well be part of this process, in-forming an extended mind and global connectivity.” And, “we may witness a grand awakening of a collective expression of consciousness upon the earth – and this may well be the purpose for sentient life, as Akashic agents.”

As I drily observed in the margin – “*any day now.*” I don’t see much grand awakening going on in Palestine, Ukraine, the American political establishment, or the ongoing rampage of fossil fuel extraction and consumption – Nero is playing his fiddle (or cithara) while Rome burns, and the rest of us are wringing our hands in despair.

My own divergent interpretation of this idea of the conscious and intelligent mind of the universe (or original Mind of God) is that the universe spontaneously came into being as a single field of energy, and that

consciousness evolved along with the rest of the universe, existing potentially from the beginning, and evolving into greater conscious coherence and complexity as it continued to evolve. The universe coming into being spontaneously may seem to be a rather tenuous assumption, but it is the only logical possibility, and, in fact, I have worked out a metaphysics that accounts for this miracle. I don't want to begin to defend that thesis here because it is the most abstruse metaphysics imaginable. If anyone wishes to look into it further, the idea is propounded in my writings, found in the *Selected Articles, Metaphysics and Theology* ([www.tree.org/SelectedArticles.pdf](http://www.tree.org/SelectedArticles.pdf)).

However, if one grants the premise, then everything becomes immediately clear. For example, the Problem of Evil melts away – how can we believe in an all powerful and merciful God in the face of all the manifest evil in the world? Answer – “oh, no; God is not all powerful; We are just doing the best that We can.” The prevailing interpretation of the Akashic Field as a pre-existing infinite Mind of the Universe seems to allow for a God's-in-his-Heaven-and-all's-right-with-the-world attitude of hopeful optimism, whereas the situation as I see it is that this world is out of control, and the consciousness of the cosmos is breaking down into chaos – it is Up to Us to reverse this decline and try to restore an elevating consciousness, if we have any hope of the survival of life on earth.

Or, as Paracelsus says, *“Clay does not, of itself, become a Pot.”*



## The Cosmic Curtain

February, 2025

The state of the world continues to trouble me, and so I continue thinking along the lines of my last essay, *God is Dying*. There are innumerable levels of coherence and consciousness all the way up and down. Going up from the single human being alone, there is a unified energy field and consciousness for every family ~ first the nuclear family, and then the extended family. Then there are unified fields of energy for every kind of group ~ school, club, work organization, political party, corporation, tribe, city, state, nation, race, religion, language ~ all of these and more, all going on simultaneously. Go up another level and we have the entire planet, which is likewise a coherent unified energy field that is alive and conscious. This is the level we call *Gaia*, and it is the most important living organism for the people of this planet, because if the health of *Gaia* fails, all of the lesser fields of energy below it will also fail and die, just as the heart, lungs, liver, and brain of a human being die when the whole person dies.

Going further up, there must be coherent, unified, and conscious energy fields for our solar system and galaxy, as well as for all the other galaxies roaming around. Then, collectively, all of the galaxies together would make up the largest energy field we can imagine, and we might call this living energy field *God*. On the other hand, the term might be reserved for yet larger coherent unities above this level, perhaps clusters of universes (on a larger scale), or further up to some final level which constitutes All that Is, the Total Universe, or *Kofmos* (a Greek word meaning the ultimate order

of nature). Each of these levels has a unified consciousness, and all of these levels are going on simultaneously and overlapping. It is a Hermetic axiom that an understanding of the Macrocosm will allow a corresponding understanding of every microcosm, as they all follow the same pattern (as explicated by Hermes Trismegistos in his famous *Emerald Tablet*).

It is also possible to go down to levels below the individual human being, and consider that every organ of the body has a coherent, unified, and conscious energy field, as well as the parts that make it up, from single cells all the way down to sub-atomic particles. We further postulate even more rarified levels beyond the smallest known sub-atomic particles, getting into regions far beyond our ken, of which the *akashic field* may be ultimately composed. Just because we have no certain knowledge of these rarified fields doesn't mean that they do not exist, and might explain much that seems beyond mysterious to us at our present primitive level of cosmic understanding.

I have been calling all of these coherent energy fields “conscious,” which may sound surprising to some people, but consciousness, in some form, is inherent in all forms of life. Every one of these coherent energy fields, at every level, is alive and conscious, although varying considerably in its expression according to its level of complexity. The implication of that means that, just as human beings have a more finely developed consciousness than plants or animals, larger energy fields, such as the planetary *Gaia*, would have a far more highly developed consciousness than human beings. [In some respects, of course, the consciousness of human beings is noticeably inferior to that of plants and animals ~ as Mark Twain famously observed, “*Man descended from the higher animals.*” Some obvious and notable

examples might easily be taken from the current United States political establishment . . . ] That is to say that, not only is *Gaia* conscious in a manner similar to that of human beings, but she is vastly more conscious in a manner impossible for mere humans with their paltry parochial consciousness to imagine, any more than a chicken can imagine what human consciousness is like.

One important consideration here is that every level of energy field and consciousness receives direction and influence from above, and exerts direction and influence to lower levels below. At the same time, the accumulation of consciousness at one level also exerts influence upward to affect the higher levels above. So, not only is the human race affected by direction from *Gaia*, but *Gaia* is negatively impacted by the compounding disastrous catastrophes currently affecting the health of the human race all over the planet.

Thus, to clarify what I meant when I said “*God is Dying*,” the human race is in the process of dying out on this planet, and all of that distress is causing the declining health of *Gaia*, in an infinite feedback loop, similar to an explosion, where multiple system failures cause accelerated failures at every level. The prognosis is decidedly poor.

Very similar conclusions are being reached by numerous persons all over the planet. Unfortunately, by the time such realization comes to be understood by the majority of the human race, it will almost surely be too late to save the planet (if it be not already too late). The problem is further and terminally confounded by the sorry fact that the persons of wealth and power who control the world are deriving their wealth and power from the plundering of the planet, riding the old horse until she dies, making merry

the whole time. As I have said too many times before to count, what is needed is a fundamental change that takes the direction of the planet's evolution out of the hands of the wealthy and powerful, and into the hands of some reliable trustees who might attempt to supervise a reconstruction (resurrection ?) of our planet before the fall of the final curtain.



## An Open Letter to Bill Gates

February, 2025

I have just ordered a copy of *The Overstory*, by Richard Powers, which I found reviewed on your website (<https://www.gatesnotes.com/books/fiction/reader/the-overstory>). Since my own idea is that the destruction of the Trees is the greatest mistake the human race has made in its long journey up from the sea, I look forward to reading this book. If there is to be any hope at all for the survival of the human race, we must replant the Forest immediately, following in the footsteps of Richard St. Barbe Baker, who, *with a little help from his friends*, planted over 26 trillion trees over the course of his life.

Replanting the forest is necessary, but it is not sufficient. The cascading problems threatening the survival of life on earth are accelerating the descent into darkness and chaos ~ the final Blackness at the end of the trail. With every day's news we read about ever greater calamities raining down on us, and we usually find that any problem under discussion is six times worse than we used to think, and is happening six times faster than previously estimated.

But, as I read with concern about all the devastating catastrophes threatening the earth, I see practically nothing about any plan to reverse this slide unto death. Hundreds of scary articles tell us, with increasing alarm, about how bad everything is, but I look in vain for any direction proposed that might bring about some urgently needed change. The tantrums of

Donald Trump are just the last nail in the coffin. Trump himself is not the problem ~ the problem is the deteriorating levels of consciousness worldwide that are making obnoxious and toxic eruptions such as the Donald more and more common.

For many years I have been working up a vision of how the world might be transformed into something with some chance of survival for us poor creatures crawling under what's left of the forest canopy (*vide: One Planet Makeover*). But the problem, as with most utopian visions, is how to get from here to there. Working backwards and upwards to Prior Problems, we are faced with a planet beset by wars and rumors of war on all sides, a declining environmental ecosystem (climate change, ocean necrosis, tropical storms, forest fires, *etc.*), and crazy right-wing off the hook demagogues and tyrants (need I mention any names? There is quite a list). The fundamental problem for all of this is that this planet of ours, the only one we have, is controlled by the forces of Money and Power, not any kind of rational oversight. It is like a Garden in which the Gardener has died, Gone Fishing, or is Out to Lunch, leaving the weeds to take over and choke out anything of greater interest or value.

Many people, seeing our world dominated by greedy robber barons, whose only interest is in feathering their own nests, seem to think that the only way forward is for the poor and downtrodden 99 % to rise up in revolt like some new French Revolution. But that presents a very dreary and hopeless spectacle. Not only is the chance of overthrowing the kings of the earth miniscule (they have the guns, along with the money and the power), but, even if it were somehow possible to pull down the Bastilles of the world, send all the robber barons to the guillotine, and take over the levers of power,

the task of re-creating a new world from scratch is beyond daunting. The problem is that any real solution must have a world-wide scope, as any local revolution would face overwhelming obstacles, and would be quickly crushed by the weight of all the other monkeys vying to become King of the Hill.

So I have never looked to any rising up of the downtrodden millions ~ I have considered that the only hope for significant radical change lies with those among the wealthy and powerful who have a sufficiently elevated consciousness and enough vision to exert some serious direction. And that is why I write to you, Bill Gates, rather than any of the other tech moguls or other billionaires, most of whom are excessively self-interested, with no thought for the dying earth other than how they can loot more than their fellows as the world burns. I have always recognized you as a man of intelligence, talent, and vision.

My plans are totally radical, sure enough, involving a Seminary of young candidates taken from all over the world to form an International School of International Studies, with a mandate to identify the most serious problems facing the earth, along with proposed solutions. The vision continues to have the Seminary elect one of their number to represent them and form the final authority for an international government. The vision also includes a radical new idea for a new Currency and an International Bank under the direction of the Steward elected by the Seminary. This is important because it is not only abuse of political power that is destroying our world, but it is also the international financial structure (the financial version of the Law of the Jungle) that is wreaking so much havoc on our little wandering planet. It all has to change, yesterday.

The whole plan calls for an entire makeover of the whole planet, as suggested by the title of my collection of essays, which may seem like an unimaginably intangible goal, and yet it all begins with the School itself, which only needs endowment funding to get started. Whether or not any of the lofty goals of the project ever come to fruition, it seems to me that a fully endowed international school composed of some of the most promising young people from all over the world, would be a most valuable contribution to the institutions of the earth, no matter what its future may hold. I want to start this school and turn it loose, and we will see what may become of it.

We need to establish a Gardener, who will restore the Garden and lead us to a new Golden Age. It is a matter of Life and Death. Therefore, let us choose Life. The theological references are intentional.



*Ancien Regime*

February, 2025

We are living in the *Ancien Regime* of the USA. The parallels to the *Ancien Regime* before the French Revolution are very close. The basic situation in both cases is that all the wealth and power be concentrated at the top, and the gap of wealth and power be steadily increasing. As I read the news day by day, I read endless commentaries about how unimaginable it is that the wealthy and powerful of this country go on pressing for greater and greater tax cuts for the super rich at the same time they are trying to shred all government spending that benefits all the rest of the 99 %, “the little people” (οι πολλοι).

Just as in old France, the favored elite, high on their wine, seem to have no idea that there is anything fundamentally wrong with this picture. They go on enjoying their high flying lifestyle (quite literally in the case of Jeff Bezos and Elon Musk, who can't wait to get high above the earth and its groveling millions below), without any idea that the end of the ride may be closer than they think.



The problem is that this process is just the inevitable working out of a natural law (the *sharpening* of the free market experience ~ the longer any process goes on, the more it tends to widen the gap between the extremes), and it is the function of Government (or it should be) to counteract this process with a balancing *leveling* process to maintain the optimum functioning of the society as a whole. In other words, the function of Government should be to siphon off the wealth and power off the top and redistribute it all along the line, as needed, to correct imbalances. This is not the same as the Communist goal of reducing everyone to a uniform penury while a very tiny elite at the top enjoy all the wealth and power for themselves (notice that the Natural Law process in Russia works itself out along the same lines as we see happening in the United States; no wonder Putin and Trump are chums). No, it is not necessary that everyone be reduced to some uniform level of penury ~ of course, there must be allowance for the distribution of wealth and power in order to maintain a

vibrant and healthy state. What is required, however, is to trim off the extremes of wealth and shake it down the line to benefit those lower down who are being disadvantaged by the system.

To implement this idea would be simple enough ~ a very progressive wealth tax could replace both the income tax and the sales tax, and most other taxes as well. The only reason for the proliferation of taxes everywhere is to further the intention of the shell game which is intended to obscure what is really going on. All of these taxes cost so much to administer and regulate that the actual income derived from them is greatly reduced. A simple wealth tax, on the other hand, could restore a healthy financial balance far more efficiently.

Under the plan of a wealth tax, most people would pay no taxes at all. Perhaps as much as 90 % of the entire population might pay nothing at all in tax, while the wealthy would have their wealth taxed at higher and higher rates as they go up to the levels of their unimaginable billions. A very modest tax assessment might be made for persons with a mere million dollars of wealth, but every higher wealth level would be subject to higher and higher rates. That is, a multi-billionaire would pay the same rate as everyone else for his first million, and for his next five million, and for the next ten million after that, and so on, so only the higher levels of his wealth would be taxed at the ultimately confiscatory levels for mega billions and beyond. Since the playing field would be equalized for all players, the relative standing of wealth would remain the same ~ only the actual amounts would be reduced to more reasonable levels. The super rich would remain super rich, relatively speaking, but instead of driving the nation into astronomical levels of debt (as is the current practice ~ piling on trillions of

dollars onto some imaginary “National Debt,” which will never be repaid, as everyone knows, is just a way of disguising the Ponzi scheme so that the poor taxpayers don’t really understand the extent to which they are being shafted), the Nation would obtain the benefit of the excess capital siphoned off the top ~ eventually the National Debt could even be paid off (don’t bet the farm on it, though . . . ).

The States could receive some percentage of the tax, based on their population, so the whole tax code could be greatly simplified for much greater efficiency. The problem, of course, is that pesky “Natural Law” which drives all similar processes towards the extremes, and no one “up there” has much interest in changing anything at a fundamental level. Of course, there are some courageous billionaires who suggest that they would be happy to pay a higher tax, but their sweet, gentle voices are lost in the great crush of the top-heavy to maximize their wealth at any cost to the rest of the world. So the planet is dying off, biologically, snuffed and gassed by the commotion of all those billionaires working their hustle ~ so what else is new? The mega rich can always go to wherever the grass be greener, and the planet be not, at the moment, burning up. If the poor people are dying off, and desperately trying to relocate to some better land, we can just build higher and thicker walls to keep them out of our lifeboat (yacht).

Okay ~ utopian schemes are a dime a dozen, but what chance is there to achieve any kind of revolution along these lines? Well, there are basically two options. We could bring back the guillotine from retirement ~ apropos, I just read about Elon Musk’s new AI toy, Grok. It was designed to be uncensored, to tell it like it is. Then when people asked, “If you could execute one person in the world, whom would you choose to execute?”

Sometimes the choice was Donald Trump, but apparently the most common choice of the Grok AI was to execute Elon Musk. Oh, yes; they revised their “uncensored” algorithm in a hurry; you bet !

Bringing back the guillotine could be an excellent choice (I have to clarify that I am joking here, or I might find myself in serious trouble), but the other choice is a somewhat gentler option ~ implement Ranked Choice Voting, so that little by little we can introduce an alternative to the major political parties, both of which are solidly owned by the Big Business interests.



## End the United Nations Veto

March, 2025

At last I find some substantive proposal to ameliorate the horrible state of the earth. On every hand, the accelerating collapse of life as we know it continues unabated. The Trump debacle is beyond belief, of course, but there are genocidal wars going on all over the place. But, horrible as these events are – in Palestine, in Ukraine, and in the United States, the most unspeakable horror is the complacency with which most people seem to shrug it off, continuing to push one foot in front of the other as if life as we know it could go on, unaffected by these catastrophic events.

How is that Donald Trump is not confined to a strait jacket, pending his impeachment trials? Of course, in order for impeachment to achieve any relief, we will also need to impeach the Vice President, the Speaker of the House, the President *pro tempore* of the Senate, the Secretary of State, and the whole rostrum of Trump's cabinet, all of whom follow in the line of succession.

And how is it that Bibi Netanyahu is not hanging by his thumbs somewhere while awaiting his transport to the Hague for his trial? The United States not only tolerates the guy, but they fund him to the tune of \$44 million *per day*! [\$3.8 billion per year “by agreement with Israel,” or \$10,410,958.90 million per day, plus an additional \$17.9 billion since the start of the hostilities on October 7<sup>th</sup>. Adding it all up and dividing by 532 days, I make it approximately \$44,057,575.44 per day.]

Yes, there are plenty of other rascals running around our planet causing mayhem and murder, such as the Fossil Fuel industry moguls, the rapacious Big Pharma gnomes, the Timber industry, and plenty of others, such as the Directors of Monsanto (Bayer), and many more, but those three Big Ones form a formidable Axis of Evil (Trump, Putin, and Netanyahu).

Anyway, all of this is just the ordinary reality of our 21<sup>st</sup> (and probably last) century, but it does no good to wring one's hands and howl about all the folly and injustice in the world – we must propose some sort of action that might make things better, or it is all just shouting into the wind. Well, Abdul Jabbar in Palestine has come up with a very sensible proposal, identifying one of the principle bottle-necks stymieing any forward progress – the United Nations Veto enjoyed by the permanent members of the Security Council. Here is the article as published by Countercurrents.org – <https://countercurrents.org/2025/03/end-the-veto-the-only-way-to-end-the-slaughter-of-innocent-people-in-occupied-palestine-and-worldwide/>.

In a nutshell, the United States has used its veto about 50 times to protect Israel's violations of international law. According to the UN Charter, the five veto-holding countries have to agree to end their veto power [which isn't likely – *understatement alert*]. “Speaking for the international community, the UN Secretary General should request those five members to surrender their veto power to make the world body democratic. In case of non-cooperation from those countries, the remaining 188 countries should form a new world body without the veto power. The headquarters of the new UN could be anywhere in the world. If the current veto-holding countries wish to join this new world organization, they should be allowed to do so.”

There you go ! There is a really sweet idea ! It is time the rest of the world stand up to the United States and declare that they're not going to take it anymore. As Leonard Cohen sings, "Democracy is coming to the USA" – *any day now*, but don't stand on one foot while you wait.



Veto

## The USA is a Rogue State

April, 2025

*We have met the enemy and he is us.* – Walt Kelly, *Pogo*

I remember growing up in the 50s, when everyone believed that we lived in the greatest country in the history of the world. All around us there were tyrants and maniacs, failed states and rogue states, but the United States of America, the leader of the Free World, was all good. But with every passing day it becomes more and more impossible not to recognize what has become a stark reality ~ *the United States is a rogue state*. This is not to set it apart from the rest of the states of the world ~ most states in the world are ruthlessly pursuing the Law of the Jungle, dog eat dog, and rat eat rat. But we used to think that the United States was different. We thought that the United States was a benevolent beacon of light, guiding the human race to an evolving and better future. But, alas, such fantasies are the stuff of a child's dream. In fact, the United States has as poor a record as any of the other states in the world, and considerably worse than many. Our "glorious" past is disfigured by the genocide of the native Americans and the later oppression of the Black population.

But, lest you think that were all behind us, the present is just as horrible as anything to be found in the annals of the history of evil and wickedness. Okay, Hitler's rampage against the Jews (along with a great many other marginalized people) is in a class by itself, closely followed by the genocide of the Armenians under the Turks, and now the appalling genocide

of Palestinians by the rogue state of Israel edges out the Turks for the coveted Number Two spot in the Hall of Infamy. I don't have the stomach to review the atrocities, but snipers deliberately targeting children, leading to the deaths of 100 children *per day* since the resumption of the Israeli war against Palestinians is a more than sufficient item *quod erat demonstrandum*. And not only is this war fully supported in every way by the United States government, including supplying \$12 million per day, along with shipments of 2000 pound bombs, but anyone expressing any dissent to this policy is yanked out of their school and deported, even when they have legal resident status in this country. Can we have a moment of silence for the late and lamented Freedom of Speech ?

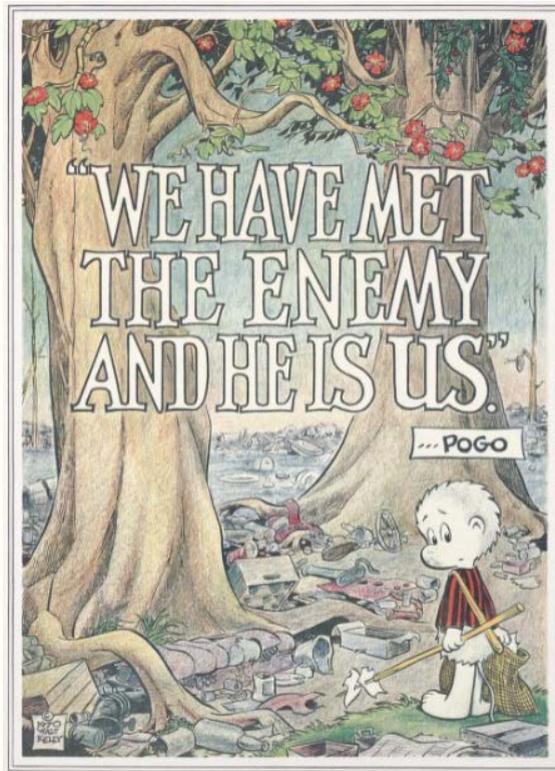
Even harder to understand is the complicity of the American people, who seem to go along with all of this carnage and devastation. *My Country, Right or Wrong ?* Well, this country is wrong, wrong, and wrong, and if there were anywhere else to go, it would no longer be my country.

I saw a billboard the other day saying, *The other person might be right*. What an excellent concept ! The hallmark of an open mind is the ability and willingness to consider that the other side might represent the truth. Perhaps China is on the right track. They seem to be way ahead in so many ways, leading the world in a transition to a post-fossil fuel future with their solar panels, electric vehicles, wind farms, and more. If only they would adopt policies of personal freedom, such as freedom of speech and freedom of dissent, policies which this benighted country has allowed to lapse, then they might inherit the mantle of leader of the Free World.

By the time the people of the United States recognize their error and folly, it will be too late to turn it around. With a National Debt closing on

\$37 trillion, Donald Trump wants to extend tax cuts to the wealthiest Americans, instead of imposing a wealth tax. This program is rushing this country into poverty. The rush to poverty is not simply measured in total spending ~ spending on useful projects (Health, Education, Infrastructure, Research, etc.) will advance prosperity, while spending on destructive or negative projects (*e.g.*, war, space rockets, handouts to the wealthy, etc.) will rapidly drag the country down into poverty.

Yes; I know ~ I am getting too old to write anything new. This essay is very similar to the Sinking Ship ([www.tree.org/Sinking Ship.htm](http://www.tree.org/Sinking_Ship.htm)), which was an excellent article, and very funny.



## It's Getting Worse

April, 2025

Back in March of 2022 I wrote, “Make no mistake ~ World War III has already begun” ([tree.org/WWIII.htm](http://tree.org/WWIII.htm)). Ever since then the world has been crashing and burning, literally. The prime symptom, as well as the major cause of the acceleration of this race to the bottom, is the plummeting levels of consciousness world-wide (the root of the problem; *vide: The Survival of Life on Earth*, [www.tree.org/life.htm](http://www.tree.org/life.htm); *Evolutionary Leap Now*, [www.tree.org/Leap.htm](http://www.tree.org/Leap.htm); *The Aura of a Dying Planet*, [www.tree.org/Aura2.htm](http://www.tree.org/Aura2.htm); *The Prior Problem*, [www.tree.org/Prior.htm](http://www.tree.org/Prior.htm); *End Times*, [www.tree.org/endtimes.htm](http://www.tree.org/endtimes.htm); *The Meaning of Life*, [www.tree.org/Meaning.htm](http://www.tree.org/Meaning.htm), *etc.*). In this country, the elevation of the seriously deranged Donald Trump (by his equally deranged supporters, toadies, sycophants, brownnosers, and yes-men) has led to the collapse of civilization and life as we know it, just as Vladimir Putin’s invasion of Ukraine and Israel’s genocide of Palestinians have been causing the world order to crumble, and all of this going on as the world burns from the increasing consequences of climate change, with the blazes fanned by the fossil fuel companies. *Drill, baby, drill, and burn, baby burn.*

And now we are in the throes of Trump’s tariff war, which is banging and shredding what was left of world economic stability and trade, whose consequences and knock-on effects are just beginning to be dimly seen. Did Trump expect that China and the rest of the world would fall into line, kissing his ass? (“I am telling you, these countries are calling us up, kissing

my ass,” [Trump said](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=77BFU6HAsPE) (https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=77BFU6HAsPE) during a speech at the National Republican Congressional Committee Dinner in Washington, “They are dying to make a deal. ‘Please, please sir, make a deal. I’ll do anything sir,’” imitating a begging foreign leader.) On the contrary, China just raised the ante up to an 84% and then 125% tariff for American products going into China. Some commentators have opined that, since China exports a lot more to the US than the US exports to China, the tariffs would hurt China more severely. But there is another wrinkle in the cloth, in the form of China’s \$759 billion of US Treasury securities. As those bonds are being sold off, along with bonds from other holders of US funny paper, the interest rate is being forced upwards in what could turn out to be a run on Uncle Sam, which this country could not sustain for very long without printing up more money, which would only exacerbate the problem, as Germany found out during World War II. Once the world loses its taste for United States’ funny paper, then we enter a whole new phase of desperation in the face of American decline, in which “Quantitative Easing” is the new euphemism for our government Ponzi scheme.

All of these new tariffs constitute an enormous new tax on the American people. First Trump and Musk want to liquidate all government services to free up some money for their monstrous tax cuts for the wealthy, but since that’s not enough to cover their monumental graft, now they want to impose this enormous tax burden on the American people, in the form of tariffs, so that what they grab with their right hand they can pass out to their billionaire cronies with their left hand (*the hand is quicker than the eye, and the Devil take the hindmost*).

The next phase of the American Dream (*or Global Nightmare*) might be an escalating war with Iran or China. Most probably it will be Iran that sees the heat, as the classic bully does not attack someone strong enough to fight back, although even Iran can do plenty of damage as it goes down. The latest toxic verbiage spewing out of Trump's mouth suggests that Iran had better get in the line to kiss Trump's "ring" or else face a bombing campaign, which Israel is just itching to initiate, in order to distract attention from its ongoing genocide against the Palestinians.

This would be a very worrying development, as it is so typical of the waning days of empire, in which the desperate tyrant of a failing state resorts to the *ultima ratio regis*, "the last argument of kings" ~ their guns and bombs [*looking at you, Vladimir Putin*]. There is nowhere this can go except further downhill. So the question now becomes whether the fallout (a chilling word, whose connotations are not very comforting) from Donald Trump's raging tariff mania will bring his government down in time to prevent a disastrous war with Iran (and the rest of the world), or whether the stupid and intransigent buffoons dancing on Trump's strings will follow him all the way to Armageddon.

The best hope is to hang tight and wait for the mid-term elections.

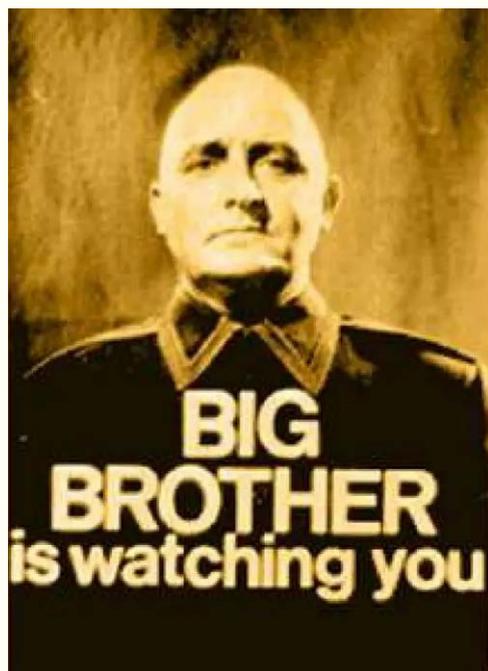


## I am a Terrorist and Antisemite

April, 2025

According to Donald Trump and the United States government, anyone who opposes the genocide of Palestinians by the State of Israel, is, *ipso facto*, an antisemite. Likewise, anyone who supports any protest of that genocide, which has been ongoing for over 75 years, is, *ipso facto*, a terrorist. Well, then ~ sign me up as a terrorist and antisemite. Notice that this doesn't mean that I have any problem with Jewish people ~ that was an old, out-of-date definition of antisemite; according to the new definition (*NewSpeak*), an antisemite is anyone who opposes the Israeli campaign of genocide against Palestinians. To be clear, Jewish voices are some of the loudest, both in the State of Israel and the rest of the world, denouncing the unimaginable horror of genocide which the State of Israel is attempting to carry on in their name. "*Never again*," indeed !

On the other hand, the American government, and Donald Trump in particular, by supporting that ongoing genocide, are complicit in that genocide, and should be prosecuted for war crimes. Students who protest against the genocide of Palestinians, so far from being arrested and packed off to a medieval prison in El Salvador, should be awarded a Congressional Medal of Honor for their bravery, and nominated collectively for a Nobel Peace Prize. Welcome to the New World, where Freedom is Slavery, War is Peace, Ignorance is Strength, and Stupidity is the New Normal. Oh, and don't forget ~ *Big Brother is Watching You*.



## Catastrophe Fatigue, Despair, and a Solution

I was going to title this essay “Catastrophe Fatigue,” but then I discovered that I already had an essay with that title, written about five years ago (*vide*: [tree.org/Catastrophe.htm](http://tree.org/Catastrophe.htm)). It just goes on getting worse and worse all the time.

When I started my website, over forty years ago, I was an advocate for the Trees, contending that the only hope for the survival of life on earth was to restore the vital tree cover over the land. I put that concept into context by publishing my ideas of philosophy, eventually working up an entire metaphysics that attempted to describe and explain the world we live in. But, for many years now, the accelerating collapse of civilization and the physical destruction of the fragile biosphere of our planet has caused an ever narrowing focus onto the extraordinary plight of our planet as it tries to survive in the face of inexpressible horrors and ongoing catastrophes.

There is so much appalling madness on every hand that it is depressing and useless to offer any catalog of ongoing threats to the survival of life on earth. If you haven't seen the daily onslaught of news about wars going on in Ukraine and Palestine and Sudan, with rumors of war all over the planet, from Iran and Syria to Yemen and China, then you must have your head in the sand, or are deliberately avoiding the news as just too distressing to deal with. “Deal with?” How can we possibly “deal with” any of this? And all of this is on top of climate change induced tropical storms, forest fires, pandemics, ocean necrosis, and the encroaching madness of despair.

Putin's pointless and stupid invasion of Ukraine is being increasingly upstaged by the unspeakable genocide going on in Palestine, where the State

of Israel has been waging a relentless war of annihilation and conquest of the Palestinian people for over 77 years, in order to completely displace the Palestinians from their land. Fatuous statements like that of Kamala Harris, who said that the conflict in Palestine “all started with the attack of October 7<sup>th</sup> by Hamas,” as if the previous seventy-five years of oppression, gradually ratcheting up to manifest genocide, never happened, are uninformed or deliberately misleading.

I call Putin’s war “pointless and stupid” because even if all of his goals were to be realized, with large parts of Ukraine absorbed into the darkness of Russia, what would he have gained, and at what cost? As for costs, there is the enormous financial cost of maintaining a constant war footing, fielding thousands of soldiers (plus so many more, after the early waves of soldiers are killed off), with additional costs of sanctions eroding Russia’s economy, plus all the lives lost, Russian as well as Ukrainian, whose costs can not be measured along side of mere financial costs. Then there is the erosion of Russia’s moral standing in the world, as most of the world reacts with disgust and revulsion against Putin’s war games. Finally there is Russia’s security concerns, with a greatly fortified and unified NATO facing off against Russia’s brutality, with no end to any of this in sight.

Against all of these costs, of what value would a few more acres of land be to Russia, which already has a larger land mass than any other country? The parts of Ukraine that Russia might rejoice in its conquest are being devastated to a degree approaching the total rubble of Gaza, and Russia’s suzerainty over the land would be resented by a people thoroughly hostile to Russia forevermore. Ukraine is Putin’s version of a snuff film. I have a picture in my mind of a mentally enfeebled Putin sitting in the midst of a

devastated Ukraine, mindlessly masturbating with the vacuous pleasure of the totally depraved and perverted.

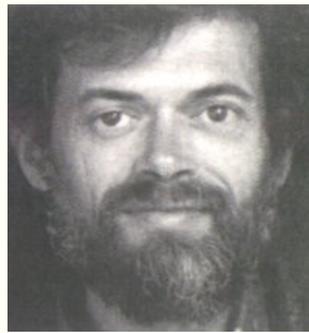
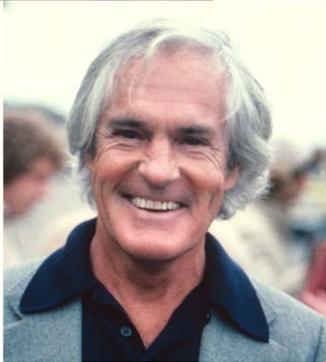
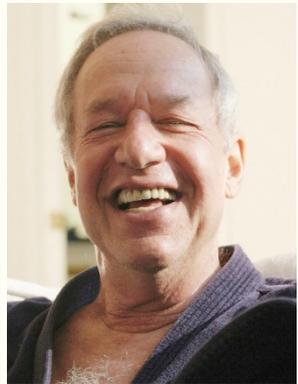
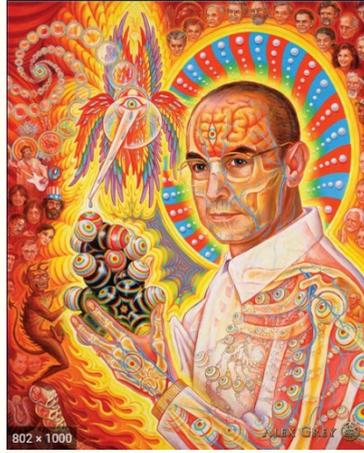
But, speaking of the rubble of Gaza, how is it that the unspeakable horror of genocide be allowed to continue, day after day, without letup? I have already written off the State of Israel as hopelessly lost into the chaos of madness, like a maniac for whom there is no recourse left but the strait jacket, but how is it possible that the rest of the world is able to look the other way, if not actively to participate in the criminal behavior of the Israelis?

Of course, most of the world is not looking away, at all. Those nations actively supporting Israel in its campaign of genocide are narrowing down to the United States and Germany, countries whose own histories of genocide are so egregious that what goes on in Palestine is nothing new to them. Germany's history of genocide is too well known to require any refreshment of memory, but the United States also has considerable blood on its hands from the utter destruction and degradation of the Native Americans, who were there first (in a situation entirely analogous to the situation in Palestine), plus the ongoing treatment of the Black and Brown populations, which, if the Donald had his way, would all be expelled from the United States in a grand frenzy of ethnic cleansing. Perhaps he might ship all the Black and Brown Americans, citizens or not, to Libya or El Salvadore? Or perhaps he could relocate them all to the Sinai desert? Perhaps he could enlist the help of his crony Elon Musk to blast them all off to start a colony on the dark side of the moon (saving colonies on Mars for White people)?

So, to answer these questions, I submit, as I have said before, that the cause of all of these problems is the collapse of Consciousness world-wide,

caused ultimately by the destruction of the Trees, with the resulting collapse of a habitable biosphere. As the planet becomes less and less hospitable to the human race, the consciousness of people declines to levels not seen in 1000 years. This means that haranguing against the evils of the world will have no effect on people inured to the increasingly primitive consciousness of savage beasts like Netanyahu and Putin.

The only hope there is left of salvaging some remnant of life on this God-forsaken planet [of course, this might be interpreted as the human race forsaking God as well as the other way around] is to work towards a renaissance of consciousness, perhaps accelerated by mass ingestion of LSD. This is a perfectly serious suggestion! LSD has been famously responsible for eliciting dramatic upward spikes in consciousness, including experiences of Cosmic Consciousness, the Presence of God, and the Love and Reverence for all Life. Otherwise, the traditional spiritual practices of meditation and the pursuit of higher spiritual attainment are just woefully too slow to offer the kind of instant transformations of consciousness that represent the only chance of turning this planet around in time to stave off the final dystopian end that many visionaries have seen coming for many years now.



# The Hierarchy of Consciousness

June, 2025

Over the last few decades I have been watching the world going downhill fast, and I have been trying to understand the causes, and trying to suggest ways to turn this around. In my last post (*Catastrophe Fatigue, Despair, and a Solution*, [tree.org/More.htm](http://tree.org/More.htm)) I repeated an idea I have had for some time, that, by going up the ladder of *Prior Problems* (*vide*: [tree.org/Prior](http://tree.org/Prior)), we come to the sinking levels of Consciousness as the root cause of so much of the chaos that is overtaking our planet. Prior to that, there is the planetary devastation caused by climate change, which in turn is largely the result of the loss of the trees. So, to reverse all of this, the most urgent priority is to replant the forest, planting trillions of trees as quickly as possible. Unfortunately, the planetary collapse has reached such an extreme that multiple tipping points have already been reached, making the problem a whole lot more serious.

Two hundred years ago, an aggressive program of tree planting might have saved us from the present catastrophic collapse of our fragile biosphere, but it is too late for that now. Now, not only do we need that urgent program of tree planting more than ever, but we also need to implement a great many other measures to address the collapse by which we are assailed on every hand. We need to stop the ongoing escalation of warfare all over the planet. During the best of times, war is very bad news, but, on top of the collapsing biological health of our planet, the depredations of war are especially troublesome.

Then, in addition to war itself, there are the increasing conditions leading to global unrest and further conflict. These conditions take many forms, but the unifying factor is an increasing trend toward *sharpening*, leading to intolerance and ultimately fascism (*vide: It's Not Going to Get Better*, [tree.org/Whirlpool.htm](http://tree.org/Whirlpool.htm)). This trend is apparent world-wide in the form of the increasing influence of far right political movements. All of these developments are caused by the declining levels of consciousness world-wide, and must be addressed as an adjunct to the urgent program of tree planting, which is absolutely essential for any hope for the survival of life on earth. In that last essay of mine I suggested that the fastest way to implement a revival of consciousness were to promote the mass ingestion of LSD all over the world. Today I want to take a closer look at just exactly what this elevation of consciousness would look like.

At the very bottom of the ladder there is the emergence of life as an individual apart from the rest of the cosmos. It is the function of the personal *ego* to maintain this distinction, to provide for the survival and health of the individual unit of life in opposition to the rest of the cosmos around it. The primary directive is to survive, first of all, and then to flourish and grow. An example of this primitive state of consciousness is Donald Trump, who is selfish, aggressive, and single-mindedly concerned with his own benefit in every situation.

The next stage in the evolution of consciousness is to bond with another individual point of life, so that the identity enlarges to include the pair as a single entity. The standard paradigm for this process is the marriage of a man and a woman, but there are many other variants of bonding without regard to gender (and many marriages in which no actual

bonding takes place at all) ~ there are bonds between persons with different, but complementary qualities, such as a practical, analytical type bonded with a nature spirit, who is more likely to be found in a garden rather than a business office. Artists and musicians and others may form bonds without regard to the usual gender dichotomy. Sometimes an older person will bond with a younger person, or a boy may bond with his dog. The union of a boy with his dog, for example, is an expression of a much higher state of consciousness than that of Donald Trump, or any single individual.



The evolution of consciousness continues when the identity of the unit expands to encompass a family, then an extended family, or a tribe. This identity with a larger whole can continue to expand to include a town, city, state, or country, but it may also grow more narrowly to a bond determined by race, language, or religion, or some other limiting parameter. These bonds are exclusionary as well as inclusive. Not only do the members feel a bond with each other, but they maintain an exclusionary distinction toward others of a different gang, race, language, or religion.

The level of consciousness rises higher when the group with which one identifies includes the entire human race, but it can go higher still when it includes all animal life on the planet, and, finally, includes plants and trees in

the whole family of life. When one finds one's identity to include all life on earth, that is a very high level of consciousness, exceeded only by the cosmic consciousness of identity with the entire universe. This is the final expansion to full consciousness, identified in many religions as an ecstatic union with God.

It need hardly be pointed out that, in our present world, there are very few individuals whose consciousness extends beyond their own solitary self, scrounging along at the bottom of the consciousness barrel. Most people in the world are selfish and aggressive, concerned only with their own welfare, and loving only themselves. In the United States, a large part of the population is just like Donald Trump ~ white males who are selfish, aggressive, angry, and stupid, speaking only English, and worshipping Money and Power. These persons constitute Trump's base, who naturally look to him as their leader, since he embodies all of their principles, or lack of them. Any persons of different racial or gender expression, speaking a different language, or worshipping anything other than Money and Power, are just considered aliens or weirdos.

An expanding consciousness would offer some radical changes in the world. Suppose the Israelis were suddenly to discover that the Palestinians, the earlier inhabitants of the land that they had invaded (going all the way back to Biblical times when the land given to the descendants of Abraham was already occupied, whose residents had to be removed before the Hebrews could enter into their "inheritance") are their brothers and sisters? If they were to spend the next seventy-five years attempting to discover, love, and appreciate their lost brothers, sisters, and cousins, in contrast with the previous seventy-five years, in which they have attempted to destroy them,

the land of Palestine could grown green again with living food crops, instead of the death, disease, and desolation of endless war.

And if Vladimir Putin wanted the people of Ukraine lovingly to embrace Mother Russia, he might have spent the last four years (or the last twenty years or more) supporting schools, health care, scientific and industrial research, as well as the arts, music, and literature of the region, instead of bombing their towns and villages, and kidnapping their children for relocation into Russia. It sounds like a no-brainer to me, but no-brainer is exactly the experience of war, the epitome of a primitive consciousness wreaking havoc.

